

# ENGLAND AND ITS RULERS



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

Chap D~~12~~ Copyright No. ....

Shelf B848

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.









# ENGLAND AND ITS RULERS

BEING A

CONCISE COMPENDIUM OF THE HISTORY OF  
ENGLAND AND ITS PEOPLE

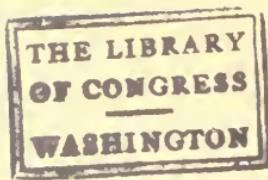
BY ✓

H. POMEROY BREWSTER  
AND  
GEORGE H. HUMPHREY

CHICAGO  
S. C. GRIGGS AND COMPANY

1892

12391x



COPYRIGHT, 1892  
BY S. C. GRIGGS AND COMPANY

The Lakeside Press  
R. R. DONNELLEY & SONS CO., CHICAGO

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

FORE-WORDS, . . . . .	v
CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF NOTABLE EVENTS PRIOR TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST, . . . . .	vii
RULERS PRIOR TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST, . . . . .	ix
RULERS AFTER THE NORMAN CONQUEST, . . . . .	x
GENEALOGY OF ENGLISH SOVEREIGNS, . . . . .	xii
TABLE SHOWING THE SUCCESSION TO THE CROWN OF ENGLAND, . . . . .	xv
CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF NOTABLE EVENTS CONNECTED WITH BRITISH RULE IN INDIA, . . . . .	xviii
MEMORABLE NAVAL ENGAGEMENTS IN ENGLISH HISTORY, . . . . .	xxii
LORD CHANCELLORS OR LORD KEEPERS OF ENGLAND, . . . . .	xxvii
ENGLISH UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES, . . . . .	xxxii
CELT AND ROMANS, . . . . .	1
SAXONS AND DANES, . . . . .	9
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE SAXON LINE, . . . . .	23
NORMAN CONQUEST, . . . . .	29
WILLIAM I., . . . . .	29
WILLIAM II., . . . . .	36
HENRY I., . . . . .	41
STEPHEN OF BLOIS, . . . . .	46
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE NORMAN LINE, . . . . .	49
THE ANGEVINS OR PLANTAGENETS, . . . . .	52
HENRY II., . . . . .	52
RICHARD I., . . . . .	58
JOHN, . . . . .	63
HENRY III., . . . . .	69
EDWARD I., . . . . .	74
EDWARD II., . . . . .	79
EDWARD III., . . . . .	81
RICHARD II., . . . . .	87
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE PLANTAGENET LINE, . . . . .	90

HOUSE OF LANCASTER, . . . . .	97
HENRY IV., . . . . .	97
HENRY V., . . . . .	101
HENRY VI., . . . . .	106
HOUSE OF YORK, . . . . .	111
EDWARD IV., . . . . .	111
EDWARD V., . . . . .	115
RICHARD III., . . . . .	116
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE HOUSES OF LANCASTER AND YORK, . . . . .	119
HOUSE OF TUDOR, . . . . .	122
HENRY VII., . . . . .	122
HENRY VIII., . . . . .	128
EDWARD VI., . . . . .	139
MARY I., . . . . .	143
ELIZABETH, . . . . .	146
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE HOUSE OF TUDOR, . . . . .	157
HOUSE OF STUART — FIRST EPOCH, . . . . .	160
JAMES I., OF ENGLAND AND VI., OF SCOTLAND . . . . .	160
CHARLES I., . . . . .	168
THE COMMONWEALTH, . . . . .	176
THE PROTECTORATE, . . . . .	178
OLIVER CROMWELL, . . . . .	178
INTERREGNUM, . . . . .	183
HOUSE OF STUART — SECOND EPOCH, . . . . .	186
CHARLES II., . . . . .	186
JAMES II., . . . . .	197
WILLIAM III. AND MARY II., . . . . .	201
ANNE, . . . . .	210
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE HOUSE OF STUART, . . . . .	216
HOUSE OF HANOVER, . . . . .	223
GEORGE I., . . . . .	223
GEORGE II., . . . . .	227
GEORGE III., . . . . .	235
GEORGE IV., . . . . .	248
WILLIAM IV., . . . . .	252
VICTORIA, . . . . .	257
HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE HOUSE OF HANOVER, . . . . .	277

## FORE-WORDS.

---

The following pages have been written only after long and patient individual study and research, followed by careful and critical comparison of our personal notes.

There are so many ways in which the history of a nation may be written, that a few words in reference to our plan and object may be advisable.

We have adopted an entirely novel plan, for the especial purpose of meeting the wants of that large class of American readers who have not the time or opportunity to read an extended and exhaustive history of the Mother Nation, yet who desire a practical and comprehensive knowledge of its more important features. Hence we have written, not with a purpose of showing the causes which have led to events, or their results, though when it could be done concisely we have furnished that information; but with the idea of disengaging from the great mass of facts, those which relate to the permanent forces of the Nation, and of recording them in a clear, terse and succinct manner, thus indicating some of the more marked features connected with the story of Great Britain, its rulers and its people. With this in view we have given special attention to the growth or decline of the monarchy, the arist-

toocracy, and the democracy; to the agricultural, manufacturing and commercial interests; and to the origin and constantly increasing power of Parliament, and the influence of the Church.

A carefully compiled Index of the events named, and a very complete list of notable persons will, we think, enable students, scholars, writers for the press, and all persons interested in English History, to locate on the instant any fact or personage they may be in search of, and thus add very materially to the value of the book.

THE AUTHORS.

Rochester, N. Y., April, 1892.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF NOTABLE EVENTS  
PRIOR TO  
THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

	B. C.
First invasion of Britain by the Romans under Julius Cæsar, . . . . .	55
Second invasion of the Romans under the same monarch, . . . . .	54
Cunobelius, King of Camulodunum, . . . . .	4
	A. D.
Invasion under Claudius, Emperor of Rome, . . . . .	43
Nine years War between the Romans and Britons, . . . . .	43 to 52
Caractacus, the British Leader, is carried in chains to Rome, . . . . .	52
Suetonius Paulinus, in the reign of Nero, landing on the Isle of Anglesey, destroys the altars and groves of the Druids, . . . . .	61
London is burned by the Britons under Queen Boadicea. Romans defeat Queen Boadicea, who poisons herself, . . . . .	61
Roman Rule finally established in Britain by Julius Agricola, . . . . .	78
Stone Wall and Rampart built from the Tyne to the Solway Frith by the Emperor Adrian, . . . . .	120-1
Second Wall and Rampart built between the Friths of Clyde and Forth, . . . . .	138
Lucius (St.) First Christian Prince of Britain, dies, . . . . .	179
The See of York, founded, according to tradition, about . . . . .	180
Wall of Severus (sixty-eight miles long, twelve feet high, eight feet thick,) built, . . . . .	205 to 207
Severus holds court at Eboracum [York] . . . . .	207
Carausius usurps the power in Britain, . . . . .	286
Allectus kills Carausius and usurps the imperial title, . . . . .	294
Constantius Chlorus (father of Constantine the Great) defeats Allectus and recovers Britain, . . . . .	296
Roman Legions withdraw from Britain to defend Rome from the Goths, . . . . .	410

The Saxons, under Hengist and Horsa, land in Britain,	419
Horsa is killed at the Battle of Æglesford, Kent,	455
Hengist becomes King of Kent,	457
Ella becomes King of South Saxony or Sussex,	490
Cerdic becomes King of West Saxony, or Wessex,	519
Ercenwin becomes King of East Saxony, or Essex,	527
Ida, or Idda, becomes King of Northumbria,	547
Uffa becomes King of East Anglia,	575
Cridda becomes King of Mercia, and the Saxon Heptarchy is thus formed,	582
St. Augustine arrives in Britain,	597
Ethelbert, King of Kent, the first Christian Saxon King, reigns from	560 to 615
University of Cambridge founded by Sebert, King of East Anglia,	644
Danes first invade Britain,	787
Egbert becomes King of Wessex,	800
Egbert becomes the first King of all Britain,	827
Saxon Heptarchy ends,	828
Danes defeated at Isle of Thanet,	857
Danes conquer Northumberland,	867
Alfred the Great defeats the Danes,	872
Alfred retires to Isle of Athelney,	879
University of Oxford founded by Alfred the Great,	886
Danes invade Britain a second time,	891
Danish Invasion under Sweyn; Ethelred II., bribes them to retire,	986
Massacre of the Danes,	1002
Danes, under Sweyn, conquer Britain,	1013
Edmund Ironsides fights six battles with Canute, the Danish King, and divides the Kingdom,	1016
Saxon line restored,	1041-42
Edward III., the Confessor, first attaches the "Broad Seal" to Royal Grants,	1048
Rebellion of Earl Godwin,	1051
William, Duke of Normandy, visits England,	1051
Dane-gelt is abolished,	1053

## RULERS PRIOR TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

### ANGLO-SAXONS.

	REIGNED.
EGBERT,* . . . . .	827 - 836
ETHELWOLF, . . . . .	836 - 857
ETHELBALD, . . . . .	857 - 860
ETHELBERT, . . . . .	860 - 866
ETHELRED I., . . . . .	866 - 871
ALFRED, . . . . .	871 - 901
EDWARD THE ELDER, . . . . .	901 - 925
ATHELSTANE, . . . . .	925 - 941
EDMUND, I., . . . . .	941 - 947
EDRED, . . . . .	947 - 955
EDWYN, . . . . .	955 - 959
EDGAR, . . . . .	959 - 975
EDWARD II., or the Martyr, . . . . .	975 - 978
ETHELRED II., . . . . .	978 - 1016
EDMUND IRONSIDES, . . . . .	1016

### DANES.

SWEYN, . . . . .	1013 to 1014
CANUTE, . . . . .	1014 to 1036
HAROLD, . . . . .	1036 to 1039
HARDICANUTE, . . . . .	1039 to 1041

### SAXONS.

EDWARD III., or the Confessor, . . . . .	1041 to 1065
HAROLD II., son of Godwin, Earl of Kent, . . . . .	1066

\*Was descended from Cerdic, the first King of Wessex, 519; whose father, a Saxon general, arrived in Britain, A.D., 495. The Kings of England descend from him in the male line of Edward the Confessor, and in the female line, to her present Majesty.

## RULERS AFTER THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

### NORMAN.

WILLIAM I.,	1066 - 1087
WILLIAM II.,	1087 - 1100
HENRY I.,	1100 - 1135
STEPHEN [House of Blois.]	1135 - 1154

### PLANTAGENET.

HENRY II.,	1154 - 1189
RICHARD I.,	1189 - 1199
JOHN,	1199 - 1216
HENRY III.,	1216 - 1272
EDWARD I.,	1272 - 1307
EDWARD II.,	1307 - 1327
EDWARD III.,	1327 - 1377
RICHARD II.,	1377 - 1399

### LANCASTER AND YORK.

HENRY IV.,	1399 - 1413
HENRY V.,	1413 - 1422
HENRY VI.,	1422 - 1461
EDWARD IV.,	1461 - 1483
EDWARD V.,	1483 - 1483
RICHARD III.,	1483 - 1485

### TUDOR.

HENRY VII.,	1485 - 1509
HENRY VIII.,	1509 - 1547
EDWARD VI.,	1547 - 1553
MARY I.,	1553 - 1558
ELIZABETH,	1558 - 1603

## STUART, FIRST EPOCH.

JAMES I., . . . . . 1603 - 1625

CHARLES I., . . . . . 1625 - 1649

COMMONWEALTH. 1649 - 1653

## PROTECTORATE.

OLIVER CROMWELL, . . . . . 1653 - 1658

RICHARD CROMWELL AND PARLIAMENT. 1658 - 1660

## STUART, SECOND EPOCH.

CHARLES II., . . . . . 1660 - 1685

JAMES II., . . . . . 1685 - 1689

## STUART AND NASSAU.

WILLIAM III., } . . . . . 1689 - 1702  
and } . . . . . 1689 - 1694  
MARY II., } . . . . . 1702 - 1714  
ANNE, . . . . .

## HANOVER.

GEORGE I., . . . . . 1714 - 1727

GEORGE II., . . . . . 1727 - 1760

GEORGE III., . . . . . 1760 - 1820

GEORGE IV., . . . . . 1820 - 1830

WILLIAM IV., . . . . . 1830 - 1837

VICTORIA, . . . . . 1837 —

## GENEALOGY OF ENGLISH SOVEREIGNS.

### FROM EGBERT TO VICTORIA.

---

1. EGBERT. Descended from Cerdic. 549.
2. ETHELWOLF. Son of Egbert.
3. ETHELBALD.
4. ETHELBERT.
5. ETHELRED I.
6. ALFRED [The Great].
7. EDWARD I. The Elder. Son of Alfred.
8. ATHELSTAN.
9. EDMUND I.
10. EDRED.
11. EDWY.
12. EDGAR.
13. EDWARD II. The Martyr.
14. ETHELRED II.
15. SWEYN, The Dane.
16. EDMUND II. Ironsides. Son of Ethelred II.
17. CANUTE, The Dane.
18. HAROLD I.
19. HARDICANUTE.
20. EDWARD III. [The Confessor.] Surviving son of Ethelred II., and Emma, who was the daughter of Richard I., Duke of Normandy.
21. HAROLD II. Last of the Saxon Kings. Son of Earl Godwin, whose daughter married Edward III.
22. WILLIAM I. [The Conqueror.] A second cousin of Edward III., son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, grandson of Richard II., Duke of Normandy; and great-grandson of Richard I., Duke of Normandy, the father of Emma, wife of Ethelred II. Matilda or Maid of Flanders, wife of William I., being a direct descendant of Alfred The Great.

23. WILLIAM II. Son of William I.
24. HENRY I. do. His wife, Matilda or Maud of Scotland, being a descendant of Edmund II. [Iron-sides].
25. STEPHEN. [Of Blois.] Grandson of William I.
26. HENRY II. Son of Matilda or Maud, who married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou; after the death of her first husband, Henry V., Emperor of Germany.
27. RICHARD I. } Sons of Henry II.
28. JOHN [Lackland]. }
29. HENRY III. Son of John.
30. EDWARD I. Son of Henry III.
31. EDWARD II. Son of Edward I.
32. EDWARD III. Son of Edward II.
33. RICHARD II. Son of Edward The Black Prince and grandson of Edward III.
34. HENRY IV. Son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and grandson of Edward III.
35. HENRY V. Son of Henry IV.
36. HENRY VI. Son of Henry V. and Catharine of Valois.
37. EDWARD IV. Son of Richard, Duke of York; grandson of Richard, Earl of Cambridge [who married Anne Mortimer]; great-grandson of Edmund Langley, Duke of York, who was a son of Edward III.
38. EDWARD V. Son of Edward IV. Murdered by Richard III, in the Tower of London.
39. RICHARD III. Brother of Edward IV. He married Anne Neville, widow of Edward, Prince of Wales [son of Henry VI.]. Killed at Tewkesbury.
40. HENRY VII. [Called Henry of Richmond or Henry of Lancaster.] Son of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond; grandson of Owen Tudor, who married Catharine of Valois after the death of Henry V. Henry VII., by his marriage with Elizabeth of York, daughter of Edward IV., united the Houses of York and Lancaster. Lady Jane Grey was descended from Henry VII.
41. HENRY VIII. Son of Henry VII.
42. EDWARD VI. Son of Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour.
43. MARY. Daughter of Henry VIII. and Catharine of Aragon.
44. ELIZABETH. Daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn.

45. JAMES I. [Stuart.] Son of Mary, Queen of Scotland, and grandson of James V. [Stuart] of Scotland. Great-grandson of James IV., [Stuart] of Scotland who married Margaret Tudor, daughter of Henry VII.
46. CHARLES I. Son of James I. Beheaded.
47. CHARLES II. Son of Charles I.
48. JAMES II. Son of Charles I.
49. MARY. Daughter of James II., who married William II. of Orange, known as William III. of England.
50. ANNE. Daughter of James II.  
James, known in history as the "Old Pretender," was son of James II. Charles [The Young Pretender] was son of James, the Old Pretender.
51. GEORGE I. Son of the Elector of Hanover and Sophia, youngest daughter of the Elector Palatine and Elizabeth, a daughter of James I., who married Frederick, Elector Palatine, who later became King of Bohemia.
52. GEORGE II. Son of George I.
53. GEORGE III. Son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and grandson of George II.
54. GEORGE IV. Son of George III.
55. WILLIAM IV. Son of George III.
56. VICTORIA. Daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, who was son of George III.

TABLE SHOWING THE SUCCESSION TO THE  
CROWN OF ENGLAND,  
AFTER QUEEN VICTORIA.

---

ARRANGED IN THE ORDER OF DESCENT.

---

DESCENDANTS OF QUEEN VICTORIA.

1. THE PRINCE OF WALES, son.
2. PRINCE GEORGE, grandson.
3. DUCHESS OF FIFE, granddaughter.
4. THE LADY ALEXANDRA DUFF, great-granddaughter.
5. PRINCESS VICTORIA, OF WALES, granddaughter.
6. PRINCESS MAUD, OF WALES, granddaughter.
7. THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH, son.
8. PRINCE ALFRED OF EDINBURGH, grandson.
9. PRINCESS MARIE, OF EDINBURGH, granddaughter.
10. PRINCESS VICTORIA MELITA, OF EDINBURGH, granddaughter.
11. PRINCESS ALEXANDRIA, OF EDINBURGH, granddaughter.
12. PRINCESS BEATRICE, OF EDINBURGH, granddaughter.
13. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, son.
14. PRINCE ARTHUR, OF CONNAUGHT, grandson.
15. PRINCESS MARGARET, OF CONNAUGHT, granddaughter.
16. PRINCESS VICTORIA PATRICIA, OF CONNAUGHT, granddaughter.
17. THE DUKE OF ALBANY, grandson.
18. PRINCESS ALICE, OF ALBANY, granddaughter.
19. THE EMPRESS FREDERICK, OF GERMANY, daughter.
20. THE GERMAN EMPEROR, grandson.
21. THE CROWN PRINCE OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.
22. PRINCE WILLIAM FREDERICK OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.
23. PRINCE ADALBERT OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.
24. PRINCE AUGUST OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.
25. PRINCE OSCAR OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.

26. PRINCE JOACHIM FRANZ HUMBERT OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.
27. PRINCE HENRY OF PRUSSIA, grandson.
28. PRINCE WALDEMAR OF PRUSSIA, great-grandson.
29. THE HEREDITARY PRINCESS OF Saxe-MEININGEN, granddaughter.
30. PRINCESS FEODORA OF Saxe-MEININGEN, great-granddaughter.
31. PRINCESS FREDERIKA OF PRUSSIA, granddaughter.
32. THE CROWN PRINCESS OF GREECE, granddaughter.
33. PRINCE GEORGE OF GREECE, great-grandson.
34. PRINCESS MARGARETTA OF PRUSSIA, granddaughter.
35. THE HEREDITARY GRAND DUKE OF HESSE, grandson.
36. PRINCESS LOUISE OF BATTENBERG, granddaughter.
37. PRINCESS VICTORIA ALICE OF BATTENBERG, great granddaughter.
38. PRINCESS LOUISE ALEXANDRA OF BATTENBERG, great-granddaughter.
39. THE GRAND DUCHESS SERGIUS OF RUSSIA, granddaughter.
40. PRINCESS HENRY OF PRUSSIA, wife of No. 27, granddaughter.
41. PRINCESS VICTORIA ALICE HELENA OF HESSE, granddaughter.
42. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN OF SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, daughter.
43. PRINCE CHRISTIAN VICTOR OF SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, grandson.
44. PRINCE ALBERT OF SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, grandson.
45. PRINCESS VICTORIA OF SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, granddaughter.
46. PRINCESS FRANZiska OF SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, granddaughter.
47. THE MARCHIONESS OF LORNE, daughter.
48. PRINCESS BEATRICE, PRINCESS HENRY OF BATTENBERG, daughter.
49. PRINCE ALEXANDER ALBERT OF BATTENBERG, grandson.
50. PRINCE LEOPOLD OF BATTENBERG, grandson.
51. PRINCE DONALD OF BATTENBERG, grandson.
52. PRINCESS VICTORIA EUGENIE OF BATTENBERG, granddaughter.

DESCENDANTS OF KING GEORGE III.

53. THE DUKE OF CUMBERLAND, great-grandson.
54. PRINCE GEORGE OF CUMBERLAND, great-great-grandson.
55. PRINCE CHRISTIAN OF CUMBERLAND, great-great-grandson.
56. PRINCE ERNEST OF CUMBERLAND, great-great-grandson.
57. PRINCESS MARY OF CUMBERLAND, great-great-granddaughter.
58. PRINCESS ALEXANDRA OF CUMBERLAND, great-great-granddaughter.
59. PRINCESS OLGA OF CUMBERLAND, great-great-granddaughter.
60. PRINCESS FREDRICA OF HANOVER, BARONESS VON PAWEŁ RAMMINGEN, great-granddaughter.
61. PRINCESS MARY ERNESTINA OF HANOVER, great-granddaughter.
62. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, grandson.

63. THE GRAND DUCHESS OF MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ, granddaughter.
64. THE HEREDITARY GRAND DUKE OF MECKLENBURG, great-grandson.
65. PRINCE FREDERICK GEORGE OF MECKLENBURG, great-grandson.
66. PRINCESS VICTORIA MARY OF MECKLENBURG, great-granddaughter.
67. PRINCESS AUGUSTA OF MECKLENBURG, great-granddaughter.
68. THE DUCHESS OF TECK, great-granddaughter.
69. PRINCE ADOLPHUS OF TECK, great-grandson.
70. PRINCE FRANCIS OF TECK, great-grandson.
71. PRINCE ALEXANDER OF TECK, great-grandson.
72. PRINCESS MAY, great-granddaughter.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF NOTABLE EVENTS  
CONNECTED WITH  
BRITISH RULE IN INDIA.

---

Attempt made to reach India by the Northwest passage, . . . . .	1496
Attempt made to reach India by the Northeast passage, . . . . .	1553
Sir Francis Drake's expedition, . . . . .	1577
First adventure from England, . . . . .	1591
First charter to the East India company, . . . . .	1602
Second charter to the East India company, . . . . .	1609
Calcutta purchased, . . . . .	1698
Capture of Calcutta by Surajah Dowlah, . . . . .	1756
Surajah Dowlah imprisons 146 British subjects, of whom 123 perish in the Black Hole, . . . . .	May 19, 1756
Calcutta retaken by colonel, afterwards Lord Clive; who defeats Surajah Dowlah, at Plassey, . . . . .	June 20, 1757
Warren Hastings becomes governor of Bengal, . . . . .	April 13, 1772
Warren Hastings, First Governor General of India, . . . . .	1774
Pondicherry surrenders to Sir Eyre Coote, . . . . .	Jan. 17, 1761
The strong fortress of Gwalior taken by Major Popham, . . . . .	Aug. 4, 1780
Hyder Ali overruns the Carnatic, and defeats the British, . . . . .	Sept. 10, 1780
Arco <sup>t</sup> taken by Hyder Ali, . . . . .	Oct. 31, 1780
Lord Macartney arrives as governor of Madras, . . . . .	June 22, 1781
Hyder Ali signally defeated by Sir Eyre Coote, . . . . .	July 1, 1781
Death of Hyder Ali, and accession of his son, Tippoo Saib, . . . . .	Dec. 11, 1782
Trial of Warren Hastings begins, . . . . .	Feb. 13, 1788
Definitive treaty with Tippoo; his two sons hostages, . . . . .	March 19, 1792
Government of Lord Mornington, afterwards Marquis of Wellesley, . . . . .	May 17, 1798

Seringapatam stormed, and Tippoo Saib killed, . . .	May 4, 1799
Victories of the British; the Carnatic conquered, . . .	1800
Victories of Sir Arthur Wellesley at Assaye, . . .	1803
Marquis Cornwallis assumes the government, . . .	July 30, 1805
Act by which the trade to India is thrown open; that to China remaining with the company, . . .	July 31, 1813
Lord Amherst's government, . . . . .	Aug. 1, 1823
Lord William Bentinck arrives as governor-general, July 4, 1828	
Act opening the trade to India, and tea trade, etc., to China, forming a new era in British commerce, . . .	Aug. 28, 1833
Lord Auckland, as governor-general; leaves England, Sept. 1835	
Battle of Ghuznee; victory of Sir John, afterwards Lord Keane, . . . . .	July 23, 1839
Soujah Shah restored to his sovereignty, he and the British army enter Cabul, . . . . .	Aug. 7, 1839
Dost Mahomed surrenders to England, . . . . .	Nov. 5, 1840
General rising against the British at Cabul; Sir Alexander Burns and other officers murdered, . . . . .	Nov. 2, 1841
Lord Ellenborough is appointed governor-general, Oct. 13, 1841	
Sir William Maenaghten treacherously assassinated. Dec. 25, 1841	
The British, under truce, evacuate Cabul, placing Lady Sale, etc., as hostages, in the hands of Akbar Khan; a dreadful massacre ensues, . . . . .	Jan. 6, 1842
Ameers of Scinde defeated by Sir Charles Napier; Scinde is afterwards annexed to the British Empire, Feb. 17, 1843	
Battles of Maharajpoor and Punniar; the strong fortress of Gwalior, the "Gibraltar of the East," taken, Dec. 29, 1843	
Sir Henry Harding is appointed governor-general, May 2, 1844	
The Sikh troops cross the Setlej river, and attack the British post at Ferozepore, which is held by Sir John Littler, . . . . .	Dec. 14, 1845
Battle of Aliwal; the Sikhs are defeated, . . . . .	Jan. 28, 1846
Battle of Sobraon; the enemy is defeated with immense loss in killed and drowned, . . . . .	Feb. 10, 1846
[The Sikhs lose 10,000 men, the British 2,338 in killed and wounded,]	
The citadel of Lahore is occupied by the British under Sir Hugh Gough, . . . . .	Feb. 20, 1846
Great battle between the British under Lord Gough, and the Sikhs under Sheere Singh, at Ramnuggur, Nov. 22, 1848	

Moultan taken, after a long siege, . . . . .	Jan. 3, 1849
Sheere Singh is defeated by Lord Gough, . . . . .	Feb. 21, 1849
The Punjaub formally annexed to the British crown, . . . . .	March 29, 1849
The Sepoys of the Bengal Army mutiny and war begins at Barrackpore, . . . . .	March, 1857
It is followed by a mutiny at Meerut near Delhi, . . . . .	May 10, 1857
Martial law is proclaimed in India . . . . .	May, 1857
Mutiny begins at Lucknow, . . . . .	May 30, 1857
Sir Henry Lawrence anticipating the revolt fortifies and provisions the garrison at Lucknow to which he retires with his troops and all the English inhabitants, . . . . .	July 2, 1857
Cawnpore being garrisoned by native troops under Sir Hugh Wheeler, they revolt and are joined by Nana Sahib, who captures the place June 26, 1857, and on the 28th, massacres great numbers of the British without regard to age or sex. Cawnpore is retaken by General Havelock, . . . . .	July 16 and 17, 1857
Cawnpore is again immediately besieged by the mutineers.	
Assault of Delhi begins, Sept. 14; the city is taken, Sept. 20; and the king captured Sept. 21; his son and grandson being slain by Colonel Hudson, . . . . .	Sept. 22, 1857
Havelock marches to Lucknow and relieves the besieged residency; he retires and leaves Outram in command; Neill is killed, . . . . .	Sept. 25, 26, 1857
Sir Colin Campbell [since Lord Clyde], is appointed commander-in-chief, July 11 and arrives at Cawnpore, . . . . .	Nov. 3, 1857
Havelock dies of dysentery at Alumbagh, . . . . .	Nov. 25, 1857
Trial of the king of Delhi who is sentenced to transportation. . . . .	Jan. 27, to March 9, 1858
Sir C. Campbell marches to Lucknow, Feb. 11; the siege commences March 8; it is taken by successive assaults; the enemy retreats; Hudson killed, March 14-19, 1858	
The government of the East India Company ceases, Sept. 1, 1858	
The ex-king of Delhi sails for the Cape of Good Hope, Dec. 4-11 but the colonists refuse to receive him; he is sent to Rangoon, . . . . .	1858

Earl Canning is appointed first Viceroy to India, . . . . .	1858
Defeat of the Begum of Oude and Nana Sahib by General Horsford, . . . . .	Feb. 10, 1859
Thanksgiving in England for the pacification of India, May 1, 1859	
East India Company dissolved, . . . . .	Jan. 1, 1874
The Herati Army of Ayub Khan revolts and defeats a British brigade; but in turn, during the same year, are subjugated under General Sir Frederick Roberts, . . . . .	1880
The following were Viceroys of India:	
Earl of Elgin, . . . . .	1862
Sir John Lawrence, . . . . .	1864
Earl of Mayo, . . . . .	1869
Earl of Northbroke, . . . . .	1872
Earl of Lytton, . . . . .	1876
Marquis of Ripon, . . . . .	1880

MEMORABLE NAVAL ENGAGEMENTS  
IN  
ENGLISH HISTORY.

Alfred, with ten galleys, defeats 300 sail of Danish pirates off the Dorset and Hampshire coasts. See Asser's life of Alfred,	897
Near Sluys; Edward III., defeats a French fleet of 400 sail, sinking them all, 30,000 French are killed in this engagement,	1340
Between the English and Flemings, the latter being signally defeated,	1371
Between the English and French, the latter power losing 80 ships,	1389
Near Milford Haven: The English take 14 and destroy 15 French ships,	1405
Off Harfleur, when the Duke of Bedford takes 500 French ships,	1416
In the Downs; the French fleet being captured by the Earl of Warwick,	1459
In the Bay of Biscay; between the English and French, the latter being defeated,	1512
Sir Edward Howard defeats the French under Prejeant,	1513
In the English Channel, the British defeat the French fleet with great loss,	1545
The Spanish Armada is driven from the English Channel to the roads of Calais; in a running fight the Spaniards lose 15 ships and 5,000 men. Defeated again, they are obliged to bear away for Scotland and Ireland, where their fleet is dispersed by a storm, causing a further loss of 17 ships and 5,000 men, July 19, 1588	
Dover Straits; between the Dutch Admiral, Van Tromp, and Admiral Blake. The Dutch surprise the English in the Downs, 80 sail engaging 40 English, six of	

which are taken or destroyed. The Dutch Admiral sails in triumph through the Channel, with a broom at his masthead, to denote that he had swept the English from the seas, . . . . June 29, 1652

In the Downs; same admirals, and nearly same loss, . . . . Sept. 28, Oct. 28, and Nov. 29, 1652

The English gain a victory over the Dutch fleet off Portsmouth, taking and destroying 11 men-of-war and 30 merchantmen. Van Tromp is the Dutch, and Blake the English admiral, . . . . Feb. 10, 1653

Again, near Portland, between the English and Dutch, the latter defeated, . . . . Feb. 18, 1653

Again, off the North Foreland. The Dutch and English fleets are nearly 100 men-of-war each. Van Tromp commands the Dutch; Blake, Monk and Deane, the English. Six Dutch ships are taken, 11 are sunk, the remainder run into Calais roads, June 2, 1653

Again, off the coast of Holland, the Dutch lose 30 men-of-war, and Admiral Van Tromp is killed, July 31, 1653

At Cadiz, when two galleons, worth 2,000,000 pieces of eight, are taken by the English, . . . . Sept. 1656

The Spanish fleet is vanquished, and then burnt in the harbor of Santa Cruz, by Blake, . . . . April, 1657

Between the English and French; 130 of the Bordeaux fleet being destroyed by the Duke of York, Dee. 4, 1664

The Duke of York [afterwards James II.,] defeats the Dutch fleet off Harwich; the Dutch admiral blown up with all his crew; 18 first class ships taken and 14 destroyed, . . . . June 3, 1665

The Earl of Sandwich takes 12 men-of-war and 2 Indian ships, . . . . Sept. 4, 1665

A contest maintained for four days between the Dutch and English fleets; the English losing 9, and the Dutch 15 ships, . . . . June 1-4, 1666

Decisive engagement fought at the mouth of the Thames between the Dutch and English, when the English gain a glorious victory; the Dutch losing 24 men-of-war, with 4 admirals and 4,000 officers and seamen killed, . . . . July 26, 1666

An English fleet of 16 sail, defeats a French fleet of 30, near Martinico, . . . . 1667

Off the coast of Holland; when Prince Rupert, on May 28,	
June 4, and Aug. 11, defeats D'Etrees and Ruyter,	1673
Several actions to the disadvantage of the Dutch, who agree to strike to the English colors in the British seas,	1673
Off Tangiers, battle between the English and Moors, last- ing 11 days,	1679
Off Beachy-head; the English and Dutch being defeated by the French,	June 30, 1690
The combined English and Dutch fleets gain a signal vic- tory over the French fleet, near Cape La Hogue; 21 of the largest French men-of-war being destroyed,	May 19, 1692
Off St. Vincent; the English and Dutch squadrons, under Admiral Rooke, are defeated by the French, June 16, 1693	
Off Cartagena, between Admiral Benbow and the French fleet, commanded by Admiral DuCasse, Aug. 19,	1702
The English and Dutch fleets, under Sir George Rooke, engage and defeat the French fleet [having Spanish galleons in convoy] in the port of Vigo. They take 9 out of 13 galleons, laden chiefly with silver, and 6 men-of-war; the other galleons, and 14 men-of-war are destroyed,	Oct. 12, 1702
In the Mediterranean, when Admiral Leake captures 60 French vessels laden with provisions.	May 22, 1708
The Spanish fleet of 27 sail is totally defeated by Sir George Byng, near Messina,	Aug. 11, 1718
Battle of Toulon; Matthews and Lestock engage the fleets of France and Spain. The victory is lost by a mis- understanding between the English admirals,	1744
Off Cape Finistere, the French fleet is taken by Admiral Anson,	May 3, 1747
In the East Indies; the French are driven back to Pondi- cherry,	1747
Off Ushant, Admiral Hawke takes seven French men- of-war,	Oct. 14, 1747
Admiral Hawke defeats the French fleet commanded by Conflans, in Quiberon Bay; and thus prevents a pro- jected invasion of England,	Nov. 20, 1759
Keppel takes 3 French frigates, and a fleet of merchant- men,	Oct 9, 1762

Near Cape St. Vincent, between Admiral Rodney and Admiral Don Langara, the latter is defeated and taken prisoner, losing 8 ships, . . . . Jan. 8, 1780

At St. Jago; Mons. Suffrein is defeated by Commodore Johnston, . . . . . April 16, 1781

Admiral Rodney defeats the French sailing to attack Jamaica, takes 10 ships of the line, [1 being sunk, and 3 blown up.] The French admiral, Count de Grasse, is sent a prisoner to England, . . . . April 12, 1782

The British totally defeat the fleets of France and Spain, in the Bay of Gibraltar, . . . . Sept. 13, 1782

Off Cape St. Vincent; the Spanish fleet is defeated by Sir J. Jarvis; 4 line of battle ships captured, Feb. 14, 1797

Unsuccessful attempt on Santa Cruz by Admiral Nelson, . . . . . July 24, 1797

Off Camperdown where the Dutch are signally defeated by Admiral Duncan, 15 ships of war, with the admiral [De Winter] being taken, . . . . Oct. 11, 1797

Nile; Toulon fleet defeated by Sir Horatio Nelson, at Aboukir; 9 ships of the line are taken, 2 are burnt, and 2 escape, . . . . . Aug. 1, 1798

Gibraltar bay; engagement between the French and British fleets; the Hannibal, carrying 74 guns, is lost, . . . . . July 6, 1801

Off Cadiz; Sir James Saumarez obtains a victory over the French and Spanish fleets; 1 ship is captured, July 12, 1801

Off Ferrol, Sir Robert Calder, with 15 sail, takes 2 ships, out of 20 sail of the combined French and Spanish fleets, . . . . . July 22, 1805

Off Trafalgar; (a memorable battle,) in which Lord Nelson defeats the fleets of France and Spain, and in which he receives his mortal wound, . . . . Oct. 21, 1805

Off Cape Ortugal, Sir R. Strachan, with 4 sail of British, captures 4 French ships of the line, . . . . Nov. 4, 1805

In the West Indies; the French are defeated by Sir T. Duckworth; 3 sail of the line taken, 2 driven on shore, Feb. 6, 1806

Sir John Borlase Warren captures the French fleet under command of Admiral Linois, . . . . March 13, 1806

Admiral Duckworth effects the passage of the Dardanelles, . . . . . Feb. 19, 1807

The Copenhagen fleet of 18 ships of the line, 15 frigates, and 31 other vessels, surrenders to Lord Cathcart and Admiral Gambier, . . . . . Sept. 7, 1807

U. S. frigate Chesapeake is fired upon by the British ship Leopard, for refusing to be searched, . . . . . 1807

A Russian fleet of several sail, in the Tagus, surrenders to the British, . . . . . Sept. 3, 1808

U. S. frigate President vs. British sloop, Little Belt, May 16, 1811

U. S. frigate Constitution captures British frigate Guerriere, . . . . . Aug. 13, 1812

Captain Elliott captures two British frigates on Lake Erie, . . . . . Oct. 8, 1812

U. S. sloop Wasp captures British sloop Frolic, Oct. 18; both vessels are captured by British 74, Poictiers, Oct. 20, 1812

U. S. frigate United States, Captain Decatur, captures British frigate Macedonian, . . . . . 1812

U. S. frigate Constitution, Captain Bainbridge, captures British frigate Java, . . . . . Dec. 30, 1812

U. S. frigate Hornet, Captain Lawrence, captures British ship Peacock, Captain Peake, . . . . . Feb. 24, 1813

The Chesapeake, United States frigate, captured by the British frigate Shannon, . . . . . June 12, 1813

Algiers is bombarded by Lord Exmouth, . . . . . Aug. 27, 1816

In the Bay of Navarino; the British, French and Russian squadrons, defeat and annihilate the Turkish Navy, . . . . . Oct. 20, 1827

Action between the British ships Volage and Hyacinth and 29 Chinese war junks, which are defeated, Nov. 3, 1839

Bombardment and fall of Acre. The British squadron, under Admiral Stopford, achieve this triumph with trifling loss, while the Egyptians lose 2,000 killed and wounded, and 3,000 prisoners, . . . . . Nov. 3, 1840

LORD CHANCELLORS OR LORD KEEPERS  
OF ENGLAND.

THOMAS <sup>À</sup> BECKET,	1154
GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET,	1181
WILLIAM LONGCHAMP,	1189
HERBERT, Archbishop of Canterbury,	1199
WALTER DE GRAY,	1206
RICHARD DE MARISCO,	1214
RALPH DE NEVILLE,	1227
SIMON DE MONTFORT,	1244
RANULPH BRITON,	1244
SILVESTER DE EVERDON,	1244
JOHN MAUNSEL,	1246
JOHN DE LEXINGTON,	1249
QUEEN ELEANOR,	1253
WILLIAM KILKENNY,	1254
HENRY DE WENHAM,	1255
NICHOLAS DE ELY,	about 1256
WALTER DE MERTON,	1261
THOMAS DE CANTILUPE,	1265
WALTER GIFFARD,	1265
GODFREY GIFFARD,	1266
JOHN DE CHISHULL,	1268
RICHARD DE MIDDLETON,	1269
WALTER DE MERTON,	1272
ROBERT BURNEL,	1274
JOHN DE LANGTON,	1292
WILLIAM DE GRENEFIELD,	1304
WILLIAM DE HAMILTON,	1307
RALPH DE BALDOCK,	1307
JOHN DE LANGTON,	1307
WALTER REYNOLDS,	1310
JOHN DE SANDALE,	1314

JOHN DE HOTHAM,	1318
JOHN DE SALMON,	1320
ROBERT DE BALDOCK,	1323
ADAM DE ORLTON,	1327
JOHN DE HOTHAM,	1327
HENRY DE BURWASH,	1327
JOHN DE STRATFORD,	1330
RICHARD DE BURY,	1334
ROBERT DE STRATFORD,	1337
JOHN DE STRATFORD,	1340
SIR ROBERT BOUCHIER,	1340
SIR ROBERT PARNYNGE,	1341
ROBERT SADYNGTON,	1343
JOHN DE OFFORD,	1345
JOHN DE THORESBY,	1349
WILLIAM DE EDDINGTON,	1356
SIMON DE LANGHAM,	1363
WILLIAM OF WICKHAM,	1367
SIR ROBERT THORPE,	1371
SIR JOHN KNIVET,	1372
ADAM DE HOUGHTON,	1377
SIR RICHARD LE SCROPE,	1378
WILLIAM COURtenay,	1381
ROBERT DE BRAYBROKE,	1382
MICHAEL DE LA POLE,	1383
THOMAS DE ARUNDEL,	1386
WILLIAM OF WICKHAM,	1389
THOMAS DE ARUNDEL,	1391
EDMUND STAFFORD,	1396
JOHN SEARLE,	1399
CARDINAL THOMAS BEAUFORT,	1403
THOMAS LONGLEY,	1405
CARDINAL THOMAS BEAUFORT,	1410
THOMAS DE ARUNDEL,	1412
CARDINAL THOMAS BEAUFORT,	1413
THOMAS LONGLEY,	1417
BISHOP OF WINCHESTER,	1425
ARCHBISHOP KEMPE,	1427
JOHN STAFFORD,	1432
LORD CARDINAL KEMPE,	1451

EARL OF SALISBURY,	1454
WILLIAM WARNFLETE,	1456
GEORGE NEVILLE,	1460
ROBERT STILLINGTON	1467
HENRY BOUCHIER,	1473
LAWRENCE BOOTH,	1473
JOHN ALCOCK,	1477
JOHN RUSSELL,	1483
CARDINAL MORTON,	1487
HENRY DEANE,	1500
ARCHBISHOP WAREHAM,	1502
CARDINAL WOLSEY,	1515
SIR THOMAS MORE,	1529
SIR THOMAS AUDLEY,	1533
THOMAS, BISHOP OF ELY,	1534
LORD WROTHESLEY,	1545
LORD PAULET ST. JOHN,	1547
LORD RICH,	1547
THOMAS GODRICH, Bishop of Ely,	1551
STEPHEN GARDINER, Bishop of Winchester,	1553
NICHOLAS, Archbishop of York,	1556
SIR NICHOLAS BACON,	1559
SIR THOMAS BROMLEY,	1579
SIR CHRISTOPHER HATTON,	1587
SIR JOHN PUCHERING,	1592
SIR THOMAS EGERTON, afterward Lord Ellesmere,	1596
Reappointed by James IV.,	1603
SIR FRANCIS BACON, afterward Lord Verulam,	1617
J. WILLIAMS, Bishop of Lincoln,	1621
SIR THOMAS COVENTRY, afterward Lord Coventry,	1625
SIR JOHN FINCH,	1640
SIR EDWARD LYTTLETON, afterward Lord Lyttleton,	1641
SIR RICHARD LANE, L. K.,	1645
IN COMMISSION,	1649
SIR EDWARD HERBERT,	1653
SIR EDWARD HYDE, Afterward Earl of Clarendon,	1660
SIR ORLANDO BRIDGEMAN, L. K.,	1667
EARL OF SHAFESBURY,	1672
SIR HENEAGE FINCH, afterward Earl of Nottingham,	1673
SIR F. NORTH, L. K., afterward Lord Guilford,	1682

SIR GEORGE JEFFREYS, Lord Jeffreys, . . . . .	1685
IN COMMISSION, SIR J. MAYNARD, and other Commissioners, . . . . .	1690
SIR JOHN TREVORS, SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON AND SIR GEORGE HUTCHINS, L. K., . . . . .	1690
SIR JOHN SOMERS, afterward Lord Somers, Commissioner, . . . . .	1693
SIR NATHAN WRIGHT, L. K., . . . . .	1700
LORD COWPER, L. K., . . . . .	1705
IN COMMISSION, SIR J. TREVOR and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1710
LORD HARcourt, . . . . .	1710
LORD COWPER, L. K., . . . . .	1714
IN COMMISSION, SIR R. TRACY and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1718
VISCOUNT PARKER, afterward earl of Macclesfield, . . . . .	1718
IN COMMISSION, SIR J. JEKYLL and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1725
SIR PETER KING, L. K., afterward Lord King, . . . . .	1725
LORD TALBOT, . . . . .	1733
PHILIP, LORD HARDWICKE, . . . . .	1737
IN COMMISSION, SIR J. WILLES and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1756
SIR ROBERT HENLEY, afterward Lord Henley, . . . . .	1757
CHARLES PRATT, LORD CAMDEN, . . . . .	1766
HON. CHARLES YORKE; took office Jan. 18, died next day, . . . . .	1770
IN COMMISSION, SIR S. S. SMYTHE and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1770
HENRY BATHURST, LORD APSLEY, succeeded as Earl Bathurst, . . . . .	1771
LORD THURLOW, . . . . .	1778
IN COMMISSION, LORD LOUGHBOROUGH and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1783
LORD THURLOW, . . . . .	1783
IN COMMISSION, SIR J. EYRE and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1792
LORD LOUGHBOROUGH, afterward Earl Rosslyn, . . . . .	1793
LORD ELDON, . . . . .	1801
LORD ERSKINE, . . . . .	1806
LORD ELDON, . . . . .	1807
LORD LYNDHURST, . . . . .	1827
LORD BROUGHAM, . . . . .	1830
LORD LYNDHURST, . . . . .	1834
IN COMMISSION, SIR C. C. PEPYS and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1835
LORD COTTFENHAM, . . . . .	1836
LORD LYNDHURST, . . . . .	1841

LORD COTTENHAM, . . . . .	1846
IN COMMISSION, LORD LANGDALE and others, Commissioners, . . . . .	1850
SIR THOMAS WILDE, afterward Lord Truro, . . . . .	1850
SIR EDWIN SUGDEN, afterward Lord St. Leonards, . . . . .	1852
ROBERT MOUSEY ROLFE, afterward Lord Cranworth, . . . . .	1852
SIR FREDERICK THESIGER, afterward Lord Chelmsford, . . . . .	1858
JOHN, LORD CAMPBELL, . . . . .	1859
RICHARD BETHEL, LORD WESTBURY, . . . . .	1861
LORD CRANWORTH, . . . . .	1865
LORD CHELMSFORD, . . . . .	1866
LORD CAIRNS, . . . . .	1868
LORD HATHERLEY, . . . . .	1868
EARL OF SELBORNE, . . . . .	1872
EARL CAIRNS, . . . . .	1873
EARL OF SELBORNE, . . . . .	1880
LORD HERSCHEL, . . . . .	1886
LORD HALSBURY, who at present holds the position, January, 1892, . . . . .	1886

## THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

The founding of this University has been attributed to Alfred the Great. Some writers, however, discredit this assertion, though it is an undoubted fact that during the next century after Alfred's reign, Oxford was a recognized seat of learning, and was well known during the reign of Edward the Confessor. In 1133, one Robert Pullen, a theologian from the University of Paris, was the first "lecturer" to the students of Oxford of whom mention is made.

The following are the names of the Colleges in their chronological order:

FOUNDED.	FOUNDERS.
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, . . . . .	1249 . . . . . William of Durham.
BALLIOL COLLEGE, . . . . .	1263 . . . . . Dervorguilla, wife of John Balliol.
MERTON COLLEGE, . . . . .	1264 . . . . . Walter de Merton, Bishop of Rochester. Removed to Oxford 1274.
EXETER COLLEGE, . . . . .	1314 . . . . . Walter de Stapeldon, Bishop of Exeter.
ORIEL COLLEGE, . . . . .	1324 . . . . . Adam de Brome. Reconstituted by Edward II., 1326.
QUEEN'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	1340 . . . . . Robert de Eglesfield.
NEW COLLEGE, . . . . .	1380 . . . . . William of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester.
LINCOLN COLLEGE, . . . . .	1427 . . . . . Richard Fleming, Bishop of Lincoln. Re-founded in 1478 by Thomas de Rotherham, Bishop of Lincoln.

ALL SOULS COLLEGE,	.	.	1437	.	.	.	.	Henry Chichele, Archbishop of Canterbury.
MAGDALENE COLLEGE,	.	.	1456	.	.	.	.	William of Waynflete, Bishop of Winchester.
BRASENOSE COLLEGE,	.	.	1509	.	.	.	.	William Smith, Bishop of Lincoln, and Sir Richard Sutton.
CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE,	.	.	1516	.	.	.	.	Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester.
Christ's CHURCH COLLEGE,	.	.	1525	.	.	.	.	Cardinal Wolsey. Re-established 1532 by Henry VIII.
TRINITY COLLEGE,	.	.	1555	.	.	.	.	Sir Thomas Pope.
ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE,	.	.	1555	.	.	.	.	Sir Thomas White.
JESUS COLLEGE,	.	.	1571	.	.	.	.	Hugh Price, LL.D., Treasurer of St. David's.
WADHAM COLLEGE,	.	.	1610	.	.	.	.	Dorothy, wife of Nicholas Wadham.
PEMBROKE COLLEGE,	.	.	1624	.	.	.	.	Thomas Tesdale and Richard Wightwick.
*WORCESTER COLLEGE,	.	.	1714	.	.	.	.	Sir Thomas Cookes.
KEBLE COLLEGE,	.	.	1870	.	.	.	.	William Gibbs and others in memory of Rev. John Keble.
HERTFORD COLLEGE,	.	.	1874	.	.	.	.	Mr. T. C. Baring and others.
MANSFIELD COLLEGE,	.	.	1889	.	.	.	.	The first Non-Conformist College at Oxford. Transferred from Birmingham.

Worcester College originated from Gloucester Hall 1288, whose sex-centenary the college celebrated in 1883. The name was changed in 1560 to St. John the Baptist Hall, and the present College founded as above 1714.

## THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

There is a legend ascribing the foundation of this University to one Cantabar, a Spaniard, B. C. 375, from whom it took the name of *Cantabrigia*. According to the historian Bede, Cambridge became a seat of education in the seventh century, when Sebert, King of East Anglia, assisted by Bishop Felix, founded schools there. They seem, however, to have been entirely abandoned at a later period, but were restored by Edward I., son of Alfred the Great.

The following is a chronological list of the Colleges and Halls of Cambridge University:

FOUNDED.	FOUNDERS.
ST. PETER'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	1257 . . . . .
CLARE HALL, . . . . .	1326 . . . . .
PEMBROKE HALL, . . . . .	1348 . . . . .
{ GONVILLE HALL, . . . . .	1348 . . . . .
{ CAIUS COLLEGE, . . . . .	1350 . . . . .
TRINITY HALL, . . . . .	1352 . . . . .
CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, . . . . .	1439 . . . . .
CHRIST'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	1441 . . . . .
KING'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	1448 . . . . .
QUEEN'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	1473 . . . . .
ST. CATHERINE'S COLLEGE, . . . . .	1496 . . . . .
JESUS COLLEGE, . . . . .	

Richard Baden. Refounded in 1359 by the Countess of Clare.

Countess of Pembroke.

Edmund Gonville; and increased in 1558 by John Caius.

William Bateman, Bishop of Norwich. The brethren of two Cambridge guilds. William Byngham, and in 1565 by Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII.

Henry VI. Margaret of Anjou. Refounded in 1465 by Elizabeth Woodville, consort of Edward IV.

Robert Wodelark, D. D. John Alcock, Bishop of Ely.

St. John's COLLEGE,	.	.	1510	.	.	.	Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII.
MAGDALENE COLLEGE,	.	.	1542	.	.	.	Baron Audley.
TRINITY COLLEGE,	.	.	1546	.	.	.	Henry VIII.
EMMANUEL COLLEGE,	.	.	1584	.	.	.	Sir Walter Mildmay.
SIDNEY—SUSSEX COLLEGE,	.	.	1598	.	.	.	Countess of Sussex.
DOWNING COLLEGE,	.	.	1800	.	.	.	Sir George Downing.
CAVENDISH COLLEGE,	.	.	1873	.	.	.	An Association.
SELWYN COLLEGE,	.	.	1882	.	.	.	Founded in memory of Bishop Selwyn.
AYERST HALL,	.	.	1884	.	.	.	
† NEWNHAM COLLEGE,	.	.	1871	.	.	.	Newnham Hall Company.
† GIRTON COLLEGE,	.	.	1873	.	.	.	Founded by subscription.

† Not incorporated in the University.

#### THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON.

Was instituted in 1825 by Thomas Campbell, the poet; Henry (afterward Lord) Brougham; Isaac Lyon Goldsmid; Joseph Hume, and a number of influential dissenters. The University as it exists at present, is under a charter granted by William IV. in 1836 and amended by Victoria, 1837.

FOUNDED.	1825	1829
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,	.	.
KING'S COLLEGE,	.	.

## THE UNIVERSITY OF DURHAM.

Was created by act of Parliament 1832, and University College founded.

---

## VICTORIA UNIVERSITY.

Manchester, founded April 20, 1880. Owen College, founded 1851, was the origin of this University.

---

## THE UNIVERSITY OF ST. ANDREWS.

Founded in 1411 by Bishop Henry Wardlaw.

FOUNDED.	FOUNDERS.
* St. SALVATOR'S,	1456 . . . . .
* St. LEONARD'S,	1512 . . . . .
St. MARY'S,	1512 . . . . .
	* United into one College by Act of Parliament 1747.

## THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH.

Founded in 1561 by the Town Council and Ministers of Edinburgh. Chartered April 14, 1582, by James VI.

---

## THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.

Founded 1453 by Bishop Turnbull. Glasgow College opened 1453-4.

---

## THE UNIVERSITY OF ABERDEEN.

Founded 1494 by Bishop Elphinstone.

	FOUNDED.	FOUNDERS.
* KINGS COLLEGE, . . . . .	1505 . . . . .	Bishop Elphinstone.
* MARISCHAL COLLEGE, . . . . .	1593 . . . . .	George Keith, Earl Marischal.

\* Amalgamated into one College by the Universities Act of 1858.

---

## THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN.

	FOUNDED.	FOUNDER.
TRINITY COLLEGE, . . . . .	1591 . . . . .	Sir John Perrot, Irish Viceroy.

---

## THE ROYAL UNIVERSITY OF IRELAND.

Queens University was chartered September 3, 1850; reconstituted in 1864, and by the "University Education (Ireland) Act" of 1879, merged into the Royal University of Ireland.



## CELT AND ROMAN.

FROM B. C. 500 TO A. D. 450.

Geologists have shown clearly that Great Britain was not always an island, but long centuries ago formed part of the continent. This was many thousand years before history gives us a glimpse of it. Its climate was then like that of Greenland now, affording a home for the reindeer, the mammoth, the wild horse and other animal inhabitants of polar regions. Passing the rough stone age when man, little better than the brute, existed in caves in utter degradation, we reach the age of polished stone, in which dwelt a higher race, who took possession of Britain, then an island. They brought with them the knowledge of grinding stone, and forming from it hatchets, chisels, spears and other weapons and utensils. They began to raise cereals, and brought from other countries the ox, sheep, horse and dog.

We come next to the bronze age when men knew how to melt and mingle copper and tin, making the bronze axe and the bronze sword. With these they invaded Britain, and the superiority of their weapons enabled them about the year 500 B. C. to conquer the island. They lived in settlements under chiefs, and had a form of government of a rude kind. Their

villages were built above ground; their dwellings were like the wigwams of the Indians, built of wood chinked in with clay, with pointed reed-covered roofs, with an opening to let out the smoke and let in the sun. The villages were defended by moats, palisades and felled trees. They kept sheep and cattle. They raised grain which they deposited in winter in underground store-houses. They attained considerable skill as workers in gold, of which they made necklaces and bracelets, as well as in the manufacture of woolen cloth of various textures and brilliant colors. They spoke the same Celtic language throughout the island.

Pythias, a famous Greek navigator, visited Britain about 300 B. C. He says he saw plenty of grain growing, and that the farmers gathered their sheaves at harvest into large barns, where, on account of the uncertainty of the weather, they threshed it under cover. He also says that the farmers of that day had learned to make beer, of which they were very fond.

The southern part of the island was famous for its tin mines, and the inhabitants carried on a brisk trade in their products with merchants of the Mediterranean. Indeed, tradition says that King Hiram, the friend of Solomon, obtained his supplies of tin from the British isles. About the year 300 B. C. a Greek writer spoke of the country as then well known, calling it Albion, or the "Land of the White Cliffs."

Iron began to be used about one hundred years after, and rings of it were employed for money in the northern part of the island. Gold and silver coins,

however, were even as early as that day used in the southern parts of Britain.

The religion of the primitive Britons was as rude as their environment. They had some dim faith in an overruling providence and in a life beyond the grave. Their priests were Druids, who worshiped the sun and moon. They dwelt in the depths of the forests, where they raised their altars and acted as prophets, judges and teachers. They not only judicially decreed the guilt of an offender, but acted as ministers of justice in his punishment. Lucan declared that he envied them "their belief in the indestructibility of the soul, since it banished the greatest of all fears, the fear of death." Cæsar says, "they did much inquire, and hand down to the youth concerning the stars and their motions, concerning the magnitude of the earth, concerning the nature of things, and the might and power of the immortal gods."

Says Montgomery, "It is well to bear in mind that all the progress which civilization has since made is built on the foundations which they slowly and painfully laid during unknown centuries of toil and strife. It is to them that we owe the taming of the dog, the horse and other domestic animals, the first working of metals, the beginning of agriculture and mining, and the establishment of many salutary customs."

In the year 55 B. C. Britain became acquainted with a higher civilization through the ambition of Julius Cæsar, who three years before had organized his first campaign against the tribes north of the

Alps, determined to crush a power always dangerous to Rome. He sought in that way to promote his military fame, and to gain moneys to sustain his armies, and maintain and increase his power. Late in the summer he resolved to subdue Britain, because it had been, as he says, always an ally of Gaul. From the place now known as Boulogne, he embarked with a force of about 8,000 men, in eighty small vessels, crossed the channel and landed near Dover. Here he was met by a considerable force, which was soon routed. A few weeks after, having accomplished this only, he returned to Gaul.

The next year he made a second invasion, with a much larger force, and penetrated the country to a short distance north of the Thames, but before the autumn gales made navigation dangerous he reembarked for the continent. The only result of his invasion was a knowledge of the island, and a long train of captives carried as slaves to Rome. As Tacitus says: "He did not conquer Britain; he only showed it to the Romans."

The first really important invasion of Britain was ordered by the Emperor Claudius, A. D. 43. His forces met a brave and determined resistance, and it was only after nine years hard fighting that the Britons were subdued. Caractacus, their leader, in company with many prisoners, was taken in chains to Rome. He refused to beg for life or liberty. A. D. 52 he was led in triumph through the streets of that great city, and as he calmly surveyed its splendor exclaimed: "Alas, is it possible that a nation possessed

of such magnificence should covet my humble cottage in Britain." The Emperor, struck with the dignity and manliness of his bearing, ordered him set free.

The first Roman colony was planted at what is now Colchester, where was built a temple, and in it was placed a statue of the Emperor Claudius, which the soldiers worshiped as a representative of the Roman State.

One famous place the army had conquered, a little village on the Thames, consisting of a few huts known as Llyndin, or the Fort-on-the-Lake, which was pronounced by the Romans London, now the wealthiest and greatest of the world's cities.

The destruction of the Druids, who constantly inflamed the nation to revolt, and who maintained firm resistance to the Roman authority because utterly ruinous to their own, soon became a necessity, and a war of extermination against them was organized. The work was thorough, a blow being struck at Druidism from which it never recovered. The priests were slain, their consecrated groves leveled to the ground, and their altars given to the flames. While Suetonius was engaged in his campaign against the Druids, Boadicea, wife of a native chieftain who had been treated with cruel indignity by the Roman governor, A. D. 61, roused the tribes to revolt. They fell upon London and other cities, burned them and slaughtered many thousands of the inhabitants. Suetonius hastened back, fought a decisive battle near where St. Paul's cathedral now stands, resulting in the complete overthrow of the Britons and the death

of the gallant Boadicea, who took her own life rather than fall into the hands of the relentless Romans.

Soon after this Christianity made its way to Britain. It is supposed that Sts. Peter and Paul, or some of their disciples, inspired by the command: "Go ye into all the world," then introduced the tenets of their great Master. The first church is said to have been erected at Glastonbury. "Here," says Fuller, "the converts watched, fasted, preached and prayed, having high meditations under a low roof, and large hearts within narrow walls." Christianity spread, and as it began to grow common, representing "one Christ," and not the Roman Emperor, as the object of worship, it soon excited the hatred of the dominant race. Toward the end of the third century the Roman Emperor Diocletian, resolved to stamp out the Christian belief, and inaugurated a system of persecution which pervaded every part of the empire. The first martyr in Britain was Alban, who refused to sacrifice to the Roman deities, and was beheaded. The Abbey of St. Albans, built five hundred years later, commemorates the event.

The conquest of the island was not completed until the arrival of Julius Agricola, A. D. 78, who, uniting gentleness with valor, equity with firmness, gained the first real ascendancy over the Britons. His fleets explored the coast and first discovered that Britain was an island. He built forts to resist the invasion of the Scots and Piets, and laid out roads. During the next three hundred years, which marked the period of Roman rule, forests were cleared, marshes

drained, rivers banked in and bridged, and the soil so fertilized and enriched that the country became the most important grain producing province in the Empire. During this period too were built the walled towns Chester, London, Lincoln and York, with more than twenty others, which have since become centers of population. London early became the commercial emporium, while York was the military and civic capital. At York was stationed the famous Sixth Legion, which remained there for more than three centuries, and there the governor resided; there too, in the fourth century, Constantine was proclaimed Emperor.

It is worthy of note that so skilfully were their roads constructed, that modern engineers have been glad to adopt them as a basis for their work, and the four leading ones are still the foundation of numerous turnpikes in England, and are, for their perfect condition, the admiration of the traveller.

The condition of the common people during Roman sovereignty was one of appalling slavery. Every farmer had to pay the government a third of all his farm could produce, a duty on all that he sold, besides a poll tax. The Roman government was a vast system of organized oppression, undermining and impoverishing the country, and a yoke upon the Britons heavier than they could bear. While the masters lived in stately villas the mass of the native population were slaves, giving their toil to masters who repaid them only by the lash.

But the inroads of the Goths and Huns brought

relief at last. Rome, harassed by the barbarians, needed all her forces at home, and was compelled to withdraw her soldiers from Albion. The Emperor Honorius accordingly granted letters of discharge, and the Romans left the island, A. D. 410.

The Roman rule, resulting in the destruction of Druidism and the introduction of Christianity, was perhaps alone worth the suffering and oppression occasioned by it.

## SAXON AND DANE.

A. D. 450 to A. D. 1066.

Four centuries of servitude and oppression had so subdued the native courage of the Britons, that when left by their Roman masters, they were utterly unable to cope with the Picts, the Scots and the Saxons. Their enemies burst in from every quarter and cut them down, “as reapers the ripe grain.” To use their own words, in an appeal to Aëtius, the consul, for help: “The barbarians drove them to the sea and the sea drove them back to the barbarians.”

By the advice of Voltigern, a chief of Kent, they invited a band of Saxons, to form an alliance with them against the Picts and Scots. The invitation was accepted, and in 449 they crossed the channel in three warships under the command of Hengist and Horsa. They settled at first in the island of Thanet, near the mouth of the Thames; soon put an end to the ravages of the Picts, and at the same time helped themselves to the finest parts of Kent. Other Saxons, hearing of their success, seized the county of Sussex. The natives were exterminated or enslaved, and the Saxons soon became masters of Kent, Sussex, Wessex, Essex and Middlesex. Finally, from Angeln came a tribe of Angles who took possession of Eastern Brit-

ain. Eventually they gained control of the greater part of the island, and gave it the name of Angleland or England. Their success, however, was the result of hard fighting and repeated battles, in which they were sometimes, but not often, checked. For nearly eighty years the country was a scene of continuous warfare and bloodshed.

It was only after a contest of nearly 150 years that the Saxons gained control of the whole country, which they divided into seven independent states, called the Saxon Heptarchy, which were designated as follows:

1. Cantia or Kent, founded by Hengist (457), comprised Kent.
2. South Saxony, by Ella (490), Sussex and Surrey.
3. West Saxony or Wessex, by Cedric (519), Hants, Berks, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset and Devonshire.
4. East Saxony, by Ereenwin (527), Essex, Middlesex and a part of Herts.
5. Northumbria, by Ida (547), Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Durham, Yorkshire, Lancaster and a part of Scotland.
6. East Anglia, by Uffa (575), Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge.
7. Mercia, by Cridda (582), all the middle counties: Cheshire, Stafford, Derby, Warwick, Worcester, Shropshire, Hereford, Gloucester, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, Huntingdon, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, Nottingham, Lincoln and a part of Herts.

It is an interesting fact that the bounds of some of these counties remain to-day practically unchanged.

Saxon oppression caused many of the Britons to seek refuge among the mountain fastnesses of Wales and Cornwall, while others fled to the western coast of France, giving to it the name of Bretagne, a name which it still retains.

During the above period, Arthur, prince of the Silures or Welsh, is said to have proved a formidable opponent to the Saxons, defeating them in twelve battles, and checking for many years the progress of their arms in the west of Britain.

The poverty of the Saxons had now become so great that they sold their own children into Roman slavery. A number of them, exposed for sale in the Roman forum, attracted the attention of a famous monk named Gregory. He asked, "from what country do these come?" "They are Angles," was the reply. "Not Angles but Angels," was the monk's answer; and he resolved that if he ever had the power he would send missionaries to convert them. In 590 he became the Roman pontiff, and in 597 he sent Augustine upon this mission, with a band of forty monks. They landed where Hengist and Horsa had disembarked a century and a half before. Ethelbert, King of Kent, had married Bertha, a convert to Christianity. The monk had therefore a courteous reception from the King, whom he converted with ten thousand of his subjects, all being baptized within twelve months. Augustine became the first Archbishop of Canterbury, and erected a monastery for the training of his missionaries and ministers. Monasteries from this time increased throughout the land. They were use-

ful as schools for the diffusion of secular as well as religious knowledge. Each had its library, and the monks engaged in manual toil, in the cultivation of the land, and in the study of floriculture and horticulture. As preservers of knowledge, by the translation of the Latin classics, as teachers of religion, as promoters of peace, the influence of the monks was most beneficent. The church, too, exerted a most important social power. It took the side of the weak, the suffering and the oppressed; it shielded the slave from ill treatment; it gave him Sunday, prayed for his emancipation, and urged upon his masters the right of personal freedom.

Through the influence of St. Augustine, Sebert, King of Essex, was also converted. He pulled down the temple of Apollo at Westminster, and built a church, dedicated to St. Peter, on the spot where the venerable Westminster Abbey now stands, though it is still known in the records of the Church of England by its original name of St. Peter's. In 610 he destroyed the pagan temple of Diana, and built on its site the original cathedral of St. Paul, thus forever commemorating the self-sacrificing labors of the two great apostles who first preached Christ in Britain. To Sebert also belongs another glory, that of having founded the University of Cambridge, in the year 644.

Each of the seven kingdoms composing the Heptarchy was governed by its own king until 828, when Egbert, King of Wessex, after a series of victories, brought all the sovereignties of England into subjection, and assumed the title of "King of the English."

He began to reign in Wessex in the year 800, subdued Kent in 819, Essex in 827, and was crowned at Winchester, then the capital of England. The Danes, who had invaded the island in 787, were totally routed at Hengesdown, in Cornwall, in the year 855. Egbert, after a prosperous administration, died A. D. 836, and was buried in Winchester. During his reign, characterized by so much vigor and splendor, the Britons for the first time had a uniform language.

Ethelwolf, the eldest son of Egbert, succeeded him. He was a monk at the time of his father's death, but married Osberga, daughter of his cup-bearer, by whom he had four sons. These mounted the throne in succession. Ethelwolf's reign was a period of continual struggles against the Danes. He first granted tithes to the clergy, and paid the yearly tribute to the Pope, which is still called Peter's pence. He died at Stainbridge, in Essex, in 857, and was buried at Steyning, in Sussex.

He was succeeded by Ethelbald, whose brief reign of three years was marked by no event worthy of note. He died in 860, and was buried at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire.

After him came Ethelbert, whose reign was characterized only by weakness, and his inability to cope with the Danes, who ravaged his territory, and compelled him to pay tribute.

The reign of his brother and successor Ethelred, was a period of constant warfare. He fought in a single year nine battles with the Danes. He died at Surrey A. D. 871, and was buried at Wimborne

in Dorsetshire. He made his brother Alfred an Earl, which is the first mention of that title in history.

From Egbert descended not only the present monarch, but almost every sovereign of England. One of the greatest of these was Alfred, his grandson, who came to the throne in 871. His memory comes to us full of fragrance, because of his unselfish devotion to the welfare of his subjects. A brave man, yet gentle, he put aside every personal ambition in order to secure for them peace, good government and education. When he ascended the throne, the country was embroiled in a fierce contest with the Danes. During the first eight years of his reign he was continually worsted by them, until at one time they had entire possession of the island. He was obliged to assume the dress of a servant, and engage himself to a cow-herd. It was at this time that he forgot to turn the cakes which the cow-herd's wife had entrusted to his care (being busy with his bow), and incurred her well known reproof. In 877 he built a fort at Athelly, and was joined by many of the nobles: he soon had at his command an army, and again ventured against the Danes, but having no one brave enough or trustworthy enough to reconnoiter their forces, he went himself into their camp, disguised as a harper. When Guthrum, the Danish General, heard him play, he entertained him for several days. He found the Danes full of confidence, giving their time to dancing, singing and feasting, certain that the

Britons could not muster an army. Stealing from the camp, he rallied his subjects in Selwood forest, and then falling unexpectedly upon the marauders, obtained a complete victory. He gave freedom to his prisoners, a strange thing in that day, and allowed them to remain in England. They promised to become Christians, and settled in East Anglia, Northumberland (A. D. 880). Their leader, Guthrum was baptized, and bound by a solemn oath at Wedmore, in Somerset, to maintain peace. This had in fact saved little more than Wessex, but it broke the spell of terror, turned the tide of invasion, and gave to the land peace for many years. Alfred gave these years to the improvement of his country. He framed a code of laws which is the groundwork of the present system of jurisprudence. He divided England into counties and hundreds, established a militia and the trial by jury, founded the University of Oxford (886), at the request of the historian Asser (837-909), and is credited with having invented a method of measuring time by candles. He encouraged literature and science. He built the first ships constructed in England and for this purpose he was obliged to import foreign shipwrights, who in turn taught the English their craft. When his ships had been built, he found his own men could not manage them and was obliged to obtain sailors from abroad to work them and instruct the natives in the art of navigation. In time he overcame all these difficulties, and had a good navy manned by British seamen.

The Danes, after twelve years peace, again disturbed the country. This time they came with a fleet of three hundred and thirty-one ships under Hastings, and landing in Kent, made Appledore their headquarters. Before Alfred could conquer them, a long and bitter contest ensued. When at last they were overcome and the wife and children of Hastings had been taken prisoners, Alfred surrendered them, but only on the condition that the leader and his people should leave the kingdom.

Alfred died at Farringdon, in Berkshire (901), at the age of fifty-two. No sovereign of Britain has left a fairer fame. None was more beloved by his subjects or more respected by his enemies. While oblivion, like a cloud, has fallen on the memory of many other monarchs, the record of his unselfish charity still shines with undimmed lustre, after the lapse of over a thousand years. Many have surpassed him in learning and in wealth, but few, if any, have equaled him in the grandeur of his life. As a translator of Baeda's history, the "Consolation" of Boethius, the fables of Æsop into Saxon, as well as the rendering of other classics, he gave to the world its first English prose. The mighty roll of England's literature begins with the translations of Alfred, which constitute the earliest and most venerable monument of Teutonic wordcraft. Over his career all writers and readers of English history love to linger. "Hee was the first lettered Prince wee had in England by whose meanes and encouragement publique schooles had heere, eyther their

reviving or beginning."—*Danyels History, 1626.* In 1849 the people of Wantage, Berkshire, his native place, celebrated the thousandth anniversary of his birth.

Alfred's issue consisted of three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Edmund, died during the life of his father, and without issue. The third, Ethelwald, gave his life to study, and became a monk. The second, Edward, succeeded to the throne in the year 901. He had hardly assumed the crown when Ethelwald, his cousin-german, son of King Ethelbert, the elder brother of Alfred, asserted his own title to it, and rallied forces to maintain it. The attempt, however, proved wholly unavailing, and the army of Ethelwald was soon entirely routed and overcome. Edward's entire reign was a period of continuous and successful warfare against the Northumbrians, the East Angles, the Five-Burgers, and the foreign Danes, who invaded the island from Normandy and Brittany. He also subdued the Scots, who were obliged to give him tokens of submission. Edward died in the year 925, when his kingdom devolved upon Athelstan (supposed to be his natural son by Ecqwina, a woman of humble origin), who was crowned with great splendor at Kingston. A league was formed against him by the Danes, Scots and other nationalities, then denizens of the island of Britain; but they were completely routed, and Constantine, King of Scotland, and five other kings were slain in the various battles which occurred (A. D. 938).

Athelstan caused the Bible to be translated

into the Saxon language, and a copy placed in each of the churches, and monastery chapels throughout his domain. For safety, it was fastened to its place by an iron chain. The Church at this time continued to urge the doctrine that all for whom Christ died are equal. The murder of a slave by his master, although no crime in the view of the State, was a sin for which penance was exacted. The bondsman was exempted from toil on Sunday. The slave trade was prohibited by law, and many slaves were given their freedom through the powerful preaching of the clergy, denouncing the sinfulness of human bondage. To encourage commerce, Athelstan issued an edict that every merchant who had made three voyages should be raised to the rank of Thane or Nobleman. At this period the higher class were the Thanes. The two other divisions of the community consisted of a middle class, Freemen or Ceorls, and a third designated as slaves or villeins. Upon the latter were imposed all servile duties. The Earl of Warwick lived in this reign. He is celebrated for having, in the year 930, conquered in single combat, the giant Colbrand. Athelstan died at Gloucester in 941, and was buried at Malmesbury in Wiltshire.

Edmund I, his brother, succeeded him as king, at the age of eighteen. The Danes again collected together, under the command of Anlass, but they were soon subdued, and the nation looked forward to a peaceful reign. This expectation was suddenly ended by the assassination of the king, who while

sitting at supper in Pucklechurch, Gloucestershire (947), was stabbed by a noted robber named Leolf. Edmund was buried at Glastonbury. He left two infant sons, Edwy and Edgar, but they being too young to assume the crown, Edred, his brother, son of Edward, was chosen king. He rebuilt Glastonbury Abbey, and Dunstan (924-988), its abbot, obtained so great an influence over him that he managed the affairs of the kingdom, including even the expenditure of its revenues. Edred died of a quinsy (955), and was buried at Winchester.

Edwy, the eldest son of Edmund I., succeeded his uncle at the age of sixteen. He married Elgiva, a princess of great beauty, whose close relationship to him highly incensed Dunstan and the clergy. They caused her banishment to Ireland, and her face to be disfigured with red hot irons, and subsequently were accused of having murdered her upon her return to England, so great was their fear of her influence over the King. They also incited his brother to rebel. This unfortunate monarch died of grief (959), and was buried at Winchester.

Edgar, surnamed the peaceable, succeeded his brother. He gave up a tax levied by Athelstan upon the Welsh, in exchange for a yearly tribute of three hundred wolves' heads, which resulted in soon clearing the country of that animal. Edgar was so vain of his power that, when residing at Chester, he compelled eight princes to row his barge on the river Dee, in token of subjection. Among these was a Scottish King. Historians of Scotland, however, indig-

nantly deny this. Edgar increased the navy to three hundred and sixty ships, and erected many monasteries. He died (975), and was buried at Glastonbury.

Edward II., surnamed the Martyr, son of Edgar, was crowned at Kingston. By a plot of his mother-in-law Elfrida, he was stabbed in the back (978) whilst drinking at Corfe Castle, in Dorsetshire.

Ethelred II., surnamed the Unready, was half-brother to Edward II. He gave the Dames, who harassed the kingdom, large sums of money, levied by a tax of a shilling on each hide of land, called Danegelt or Dane money. This was the first land tax ever levied in England.

A large number of Danish people had by this time settled in England, and the King conceived the idea of murdering all of them. He made the attempt in 1002, and to avenge this massacre, Sweyn, King of Denmark, sailed for England, and carried on there during the following ten years a desolating war, at length compelling Ethelred to take refuge in Normandy (1012). Sweyn then usurped the throne, and was the first Dane who obtained sovereignty in England. He was proclaimed King without opposition. After a short reign he died at Gainsborough, in Lincolnshire (1014), and was succeeded by his son Canute.

Ethelred was restored in 1015, but death closed his turbulent reign the next year, and he was buried at St. Paul's, London. He married Emma, sister of Richard, Duke of Normandy, and from this may be dated the English Norman connection.

Canute, as successor to his father, Sweyn, was

accepted by the Danish fleet as king, but Edmund at this time again appeared to oppose him, and many battles were fought between the two kings, with varied success. Some writers state they fought a duel in the island of Olney, in the Severn, and at its close agreed to divide the kingdom, Edmund taking that part south of the Thames. His death, however, occurred shortly after, and left Canute sole monarch.

In 1016 Edmund II., the eldest surviving son of Ethelred, surnamed Ironsides, from his great valor, claimed succession. He was crowned at Kingston, while Canute was chosen king by another part of the nation. Ethelred reigned only six months, being murdered at Oxford by Duke Edric, and was buried at Glastonbury, thus leaving Canute in 1017 without a rival claimant to supreme sovereignty. Canute, surnamed the Great, was cruel and despotic in the beginning of his reign. He banished the children of Ethelred, and imposed heavy taxes; but he grew more mild and just when fully established in his dominions. He became the most powerful monarch in Europe; and, having subdued Norway and Sweden, assumed the title of King of England, Norway, Denmark and Sweden.

In the height of his glory his courtiers treated him as if nothing was beyond his power. Canute, being then at Southampton, to offer his subjects a lesson in humility, seated himself by the seashore as the tide was rising, and in a loud voice bade the waves retire. He feigned to wait some time for their submission; but as the sea began to wash him with its waves he

rebuked his flatterers by observing: "There is only one Omnipotent who can say to the ocean 'Thus far shalt thou come, and no farther.'" After this circumstance he never wore his crown. He married Emma, the widow of Ethelred, and after a distinguished reign died at Shaftesbury in 1036, and was buried at Winchester.

Harold I., surnamed Harefoot, from his swiftness in running, the son of Canute by his first marriage, succeeded to the throne. Alfred, Ethelred's son, was seized by some of the King's attendants and cruelly murdered. Harold, after an unimportant rule, died at Oxford in 1039, and was buried at Winchester.

Hardicanute, or Canute the Hardy, succeeded his half-brother, whose remains he caused to be disinterred, his head cut off, and his body thrown into the Thames, as a weak revenge for the murder of Alfred. Drunkenness at a marriage feast in Lambeth, in 1041, caused his death. He was buried at Winchester. With him ended the Danish succession, which had usurped the throne for twenty-five years.

Edward III., surnamed the Confessor because of his piety, the surviving son of Ethelred, restored the Saxon line. William, Duke of Normandy, paid him a visit, and Edward is said to have promised him the crown. He repealed the tax of Danegelt, and was the first king that touched for the King's evil, a general belief then, as for centuries after existing, that the touch of a king would cure it. He married Earl Godwin's daughter Editha. He rebuilt Westminster Abbey. After a reign passed in

prayer and good works he died January 5, 1066, and was buried in his own Abbey, where his bones were enshrined in a golden casket set with precious stones. The celebrated Macbeth lived during a part of this reign. He usurped the Scottish throne by killing Duncan (1039), but was himself killed at Lunfanan, in Aberdeenshire, by Siward, Earl of Northumberland.

Harold II., eldest son of Godwin, Earl of Kent, and grandson, by his mother, of Canute, seized on the throne, and defeated at York his brother Tosti and the King of Norway, who opposed his title, both of whom were left dead on the field. William, Duke of Normandy, landed at Pevensey, in Sussex, and obtained a decided victory over Harold near Hastings, October 14, 1066. Harold was slain by an arrow piercing his left eye, thus terminating the Anglo-Saxon government, which had continued, except the short interval of Danish sovereignty, for over six hundred years. The battle of Hastings took place only nineteen days after Harold's victory over his brother.

---

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA OF THE SAXON LINE.

449-1066.

The influence of the Roman Church at this time was most salutary. She had in the sixth century converted the island to Christianity, and until the ninth, she was the center of light, the conservator of learning, the school (primitive, to be sure), of painting, sculpture and of science. Her monks sedulously cultivated the arts of peace, were skilled in

horticulture, agriculture and gardening, and their earnest sermons embodying, though in rude form, the great truths of Christianity, gave to the people the hope of a future life as compensation for the hardship of their earthly lot. As Macaulay says: "During that evil time the Church alone rode amid darkness and tempest on the deluge beneath which all the great works of power and wisdom lay entombed, bearing within her that feeble germ from which a second and more glorious civilization was to spring."

The invasion of England by the Danish pirates, who were distinguished by valor and strength, by un pitying ferocity, and hate to Christianity, almost destroyed this beneficent influence, keeping the island in a state of war for six generations, almost to the dawn of the Norman Conquest. The Church was prostrate at the feet of the invaders, cruel massacres being followed by more cruel retribution; provinces were laid waste, convents plundered, cities razed to the ground, and England reduced almost to barbarism again.

The rudeness with which justice was administered is shown by the fact that if the evidence at a trial was not enough either to condemn or acquit a prisoner, an ordeal was used which was considered an appeal to Heaven. The accused was obliged to walk barefooted and blinded over heated ploughshares, placed at certain distances; to take a red hot iron in his hand; thrust his arm into boiling water, or he was thrown into a river, having his hands and

feet tied. In either of these cases, if he escaped unhurt he was considered innocent; if not, he was deemed guilty, and led to punishment. Trial by combat was frequently employed, and continued in use for many centuries.

In the seventh century was introduced masonry, and the art of making glass, by Benedict, a monk. This was also the period of primitive Gothic architecture.

The Anglo-Saxons were tall, robust and handsome. Their environment compelled them to be bold and ready, making them masters of every manly exercise, able to keep their heads by their strong right arms. The Danes, or rather Northmen, as they were often termed (for they consisted of Danes, Norwegians and Swedes), constituted a large portion of the inhabitants; they were as bold and intrepid as the Saxons, but more fierce and warlike. The language of the early inhabitants of Britain was Welsh, and identical in substance with that spoken in Wales to-day. The language of the Romans did not even modify it.

Canute built churches wherever he had fought a battle, and appointed to them ministers; "Who," as his edict read, "should, through the succeeding revolutions of ages, pray to God for the souls of those persons who had been slain there." These churches were of stone, and that at Aschendune (Ashdown), is especially mentioned in old chronicles as having been built "of stone and lime."

St. Winifred built a large number of churches

and among them were the *stone* churches at York, Ripon and Hesham.

The government was vested in the King and his council, called Witan, or wise men. Every freeman belonged to it, but in practice it was controlled by the monarch and a few of the more ambitious of the nobles and clergy; and was the law-making power. It levied taxes and appointed the chief officers.

The Feudal system prevailed, whereby the King gave protection to the land owners, and the land owners to their tenants, but upon condition that each should render aid to his superior, in maintaining roads, bridges, fords, and also his presence and service in times of war.

The Saxons had no cavalry. They always fought on foot, being armed with spears, javelins, battle-axes and swords, using oval-shaped shields to defend themselves.

They were skilled in working gold and silver, as well as illuminating manuscripts; while the women wove fine linen and woolen cloth. They also had made considerable progress in embroidering tapestry.

The farming, except on monastery lands, was very crude. Grain was ground in stone hand-mills. Their chief merchandise was wool, lead, tin and slaves. Men and women were offered for sale without compunction, and parents did not hesitate to sell their own children. "Here," says a late historian, "in the midst of rude plenty, the Saxons or early English lived a life of sturdy independence. Theirs

was not the nimble brain, for that was to come with another people, originally of the same race. Their mission was to lay the foundation; or, in other words, to furnish the muscle, grit, and endurance, without which the nimble brain is of little permanent value."

Justin Martyr, Christian Apologist, 103–167.

Notable Persons. Cæsar, Caius Julius, B. C. 100–44. Agripa, Cnæus Julius, A. D. 40–90. Adrian (or Hadrian) Pælius, A. D. 76–138, Roman Emperor (117–138), who built the rampart, in 120, from the Tyne to Solway Frith. Severus, Lucius Septimus, 146–211, Roman Emperor, who built the "Pict's" wall; he died at York, then called Eboracum. Constantine I. (The Great), born at York 274, died 337; Emperor of Rome 306–337. St. Alban, first Christian martyr in Britain, \*285. Hengist, King of Kent, died 489. Horsa (brother of Hengist), †491. Ella (or Eli), King of Sussex, died 514. Cedric, King of Wessex, died 534. Ercenwin (or Erchenwin), King of East Saxony, died 587. Ida (or Idda), King of Northumberland, died 559. Uffa, King of East Anglia, died *after* 578. Cridda, King of Mercia, died 594. These being the founders of the Heptarchy.

Sebert (or Sebba), King of Essex, 663–693; Judith (wife of Ethelwolf), died 843. Guthrum, (or Guntrum, Danish general), died 869. Dunstan, 925–988. Giddas, historian, born 493 or 514, died

\* This date uncertain, some name 303. Dates with a star indicate that the same is uncertain or approximate.

† Very uncertain.

572. Aldhelm (or Adelm), Bishop of Sherborne (705), first British poet, 656-709. Alcuin (Tutor of Charlemagne), 725-804. Asser, Bishop of Sherborne (895), biographer of Alfred, 837-910. Bede (or Beda), historian, 673-735. Alfred (or Aleric), Abbot of Malmesbury, historian, died 999.

1066—1154.

## THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

\* (22) WILLIAM I.

1066—1087.

William I., surnamed the Conqueror, was born in Birth and 1027, at Falaise, in Normandy. He was Parentage. the son of Robert, fifth Duke of Normandy. His mother, Arleites, was the daughter of a farmer. Prior to the English conquest he was called the Bastard.

He was crowned at Westminster, London, Decem-  
Accession to ber 25, 1066, Alfred, Archbishop of York,  
the Throne, performing the ceremony. He reigned until 1087.

He married Matilda, sometimes called Maud,  
Marriage. daughter of Baldwin V., Earl of Flanders.  
She was crowned April 22, 1068, at West-  
minster.

Robert, surnamed Curthose, from his short legs,  
Issue. was made Duke of Normandy by his father, Richard, who was killed by a stag, in the New Forest; William, afterwards William II., of England. There were also four daughters, and a son Henry, afterwards Henry I.

His death was caused by an accident. During

\* The figures in parenthesis before the name of each monarch indicates the order of succession from Egbert.

the desolating war he had waged against Philip I., of France, he came before the town of Death. Mantes, which he had ordered burned. While riding among the smouldering ruins of the town, his horse stumbled and fell. From the injuries thus received he died September 9, 1087, at Hermen-trudes, near Rouen, France, to which place he had been removed immediately after the accident. He was buried at Caen.

William the Conqueror was below medium stature, compactly built, with broad, square shoulders. Personal Ap- Later in life he became very corpulent;pearance and Character. but at the time of his landing in England was a man of such wonderful physical strength that no one of his own stature could wield his arms or bend his bow, while his personal courage equaled his strength. At the battle of Hastings he offered to trust the fortune of his cause to single combat with Harold II, who feared to accept the challenge. On the battlefield he was always with the advance. A romantic story is told of him, that illustrates the stern character of the age. During the revolt of his son Robert in Normandy in 1077, William besieged the castle of Gerberoi. While the siege was in progress Robert engaged a knight enveloped in full armor. After a severe struggle he unhorsed his antagonist, and was about to follow up his advantage when accident disclosed the fact that his opponent was his father. The tears and entreaties of his mother finally effected a reconciliation.

“The very spirit of the ‘sea wolves,’ ” says one

historian, “who had so long lived on the pillage of the world, seemed embodied in his gigantic form, his enormous strength, his savage countenance, his desperate bravery, the fury of his wrath, the ruthlessness of his revenge.” Even his enemies said, “that no knight under heaven was William’s peer.” But he had the Northman’s cruelty, and at the close of his greatest victory he refused Harold’s body a grave. “So stark and fierce was he,” says an English chronicler, “that none dared resist his will.”

After the battle of Senlac he proceeded to London, Notable Events. which surrendered at once. His unquestioned empire was confined to so much of the island as lay east of a line stretched from Norwich to Dorsetshire. No change was made in law or custom, and the privileges of London were recognized by royal writ still preserved among the City’s archives. Peace and order were restored, and the soldiery subjected to the severest discipline. The kingdom indeed seemed so tranquil that in a few months William left England in the charge of his brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and his minister William Fitz-Osbern, and went to Normandy. Revolts, however, soon arose throughout the kingdom, which required his immediate return, and which by his vigorous and prompt action were speedily subdued.

But a more formidable issue was soon to be met, when, in 1068, the King of Denmark invaded the country, receiving aid from all Northern, Western and Southern England. So ably had the uprising been planned, and so well the secret kept, that William

while hunting in the forest of Dean, heard that York was taken, and the three thousand Normans, who formed its garrison, slain. In an outburst of wrath he swore by "the splendor of God" to avenge himself on the North. He kept his promise with terrible severity, wasting with fire and sword the insurgent district, and so ravaging the coasts with fire that he reduced them to utter desolation, leaving no temptation to the Danes to again attack them. An historian, "William of Malmesbury," who wrote only sixty years later, tells of the unbounded license given to the soldiers, of their brutality, and the devastation they wrought by fire and sword. He says: "From York to Durham not one inhabited village remained. Fire, slaughter and devastation had made it a vast desert, which remains to this day." The King's vengeance complete, he returned with his army in the severity of the winter to York and Chester, and attacked a desperate band of patriots gathered round an outlawed leader, Hereward, the last of the Saxon chieftains, at Ely. But after a more stubborn resistance than he had yet encountered, Ely was surrendered, and William became King of England by right of conquest.

But he knew that his sovereignty, born of the sword, must be kept by the sword. He confiscated, to give to his own soldiers, manors and farms in Kent and in other regions, whose owners had conspired against him, and in return for the gifts the recipients became his vassals, bound to respond to any call for aid, and obliged at a moment's notice to come armed and equipped at the command of the sovereign. But

the King, warned by his experience in Normandy, to prevent the concentration of power in the hands of the nobles, divided his land-grants, so that no large possession was held by one person in any single shire.

Nothing, however, can justify William's continued rapine. Upon his death-bed his conscience stung him bitterly, and he directed restitution to be made for the wrongs he had committed. But this late repentance did not save him from fierce denunciation, even at the hour he was being laid in the tomb. The Bishop of Evreux, the Norman prelate who officiated, had pronounced an eulogy upon the dead king when a voice from among the spectators cried out: "He whom you have praised was a robber. This very spot was the site of my father's house, of which he was unjustly deprived to build your church, and I summon the departed before the Divine tribunal to answer for this tyranny."

A late historian says that the Bishop officiating declined to commit King William's remains to the grave until full restitution had been made for acts of wrong and robbery complained of.

The reformation of the priesthood and the immunities tendered to the Jews, who became the money merchants of England and added much to its wealth, marked the earliest years of this reign. William's rule was stern, but gave peace to the land. It is remarkable that so stern a warrior was so averse to shed blood by process of law. To his honor be it said that but one execution occurred during his reign. And

still more honorable to him was an edict abolishing the slave trade, which had long been carried on at the port of Bristol.

Battle Abbey was erected in commemoration of the conquest. The White Tower, or "Keep," of the Tower of London, the beginning of this famous structure, was built in 1078. The castles of Winchester, Norwich and Hereford were erected. The ports of Dover, Hastings and others were fortified, and the New Forest laid out as a hunting park. For this park many villages were destroyed and thousands of persons made homeless. The islands of Jersey, Alderney and Tarn, were added to England. The curfew bell (from the French *courre feu*, cover fire) was introduced into England at the beginning of this reign, and was rung nightly at eight o'clock, when all fires and lights were extinguished. Edgar Atheling, the grandson of Edward II., abrogated his title to the Saxon throne. Hereward, sometimes called Herewald le Wake, the last of the Saxon chieftains, so noted in the ballad literature of that period, long maintained a stubborn resistance to the claims of the conqueror, but was at last completely subdued by William (1071), and in the surrender of Ely died the last hopes of English freedom. The income of William was reported to be one thousand pounds daily, an enormous sum when gold was worth three, and silver ten times the present value, but his confiscations of the estates of insurgent subjects, of which he retained the chief share, made him very rich.

The land grants to the Norman followers of Will-

iam, and the creation of earldoms, or command of counties, for his favorites, was a marked feature of his reign. We note also the separation of the ecclesiastical from the civil judicature, the founding of the Courts of Chancery and Exchequer, and the appointment of Justices of the Peace. William successfully resisted the power of the Pope. He decreed three things: First, that neither the Pope, his representatives, nor letters from the Pope, should be received in England without his leave; second, that no meeting of Church authorities should be held without his direction; third, that no baron or servant of his should be expelled from the Church without his permission. In England alone, perhaps, of all the kingdoms of Europe, was this possible.

Over the whole surface of the island the manors were burdened with their own customs, or special dues to the crown; and to ascertain and record these the famous Domesday-book was prepared, setting forth the extent and nature of each estate, the names, number and condition of its inhabitants, its value before and after the conquest, and the sums due from it to the crown. This celebrated book is written upon vellum, in two volumes, and is now preserved among the most precious archives of England. The next year after the completion of Domesday-book, which like the day of doom spared no one, William summoned all the nobles and chief landholders of the realm, with their vassals numbering about sixty thousand, to meet him at Salisbury plain, Wiltshire. There he demanded the sworn allegiance of each of them.

All took an oath to fight always and everywhere for the King, even against his own lord.

With Harold II., resulting in the conquest of England at the battle of Hastings, October Wars. 14, 1066. With his son Robert, Duke of

Normandy, who rebelled against him, in 1077. With Philip I., of France, in 1087. The siege of the town of Mantes, lasting from July to September, when the accident occurred which resulted in William's death. With Scotland, 1068.

Edgar Atheling (*Edmund Ironsides*) grandson of Edmund II., who resigned his claim as the Noted Persons. Saxon heir to the throne to William. Two Saxon Earls, Morea, or Morear (created in 1065), and Edwin (created in 1070), 1005-1089. Ingulphus, Abbot of Croyland, chronicler, 1030-1109. Aldred, Alred or Ealred, Bishop of Worcester, Archbishop of York, died 1069. Henry Halley, Norman lawyer, died 1088. Cospatrie, Earl of Northumberland, died 1067. Robert of Jumiéges, Bishop of London, 1044, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1051, died 1070. Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent, died 1082.

#### (23) WILLIAM II.

1087-1100.

William II., surnamed Ruber the Red (by some Birth and Parentage, improperly termed Rupert or Rufus), was born in Normandy in 1056, and was the third son of William the Conqueror and Queen Matilda. He was never married.

By the will of William the Conqueror, Robert, his Accession to eldest son, to whom he gave the Duchy of the Throne. Normandy, was set aside, and William, his third son, was named as his successor, and crowned at Westminster, London, September 20, 1087.

His death occurred while hunting in the New Forest, August 2, 1100, and was caused by Death.

a “quarrel,” or cross-bow arrow, of a novel character, said to have been aimed at a stag, by his bowbearer, Sir Walter Tyrrel. Whether or not the result of accident, the arrow piercéd the King’s breast, and he died instantly. Tyrrel escaped by immediate flight; but so slight was the esteem in which the King was held, even by his own attendants, that it is said that his body was left where it fell uncared-for until the following day, when it was placed in the cart of a charcoal burner, and thus conveyed to Winchester, where it was buried under the choir of the Cathedral, almost without ceremony, and certainly unmourned. William I., made tyrannous game-laws, but he was indulgent in the enforcement of them compared with William II. No man of Saxon descent dared to approach the royal preserves except at the peril of his life and danger of being hung to the nearest tree, with his own bow-string. “Wood-keeper,” and “Herdsman of the beasts,” were the titles the peasants gave him. Their dislike for him was only equaled by their fear.

Personal Ap-  
pearance and Character. In person William was much like his father, except that his hair was tinged with red, and his complexion muddy and became scarlet when angered; from which he was called Ruber

or Red. Like the Conqueror he was remarkable for his strength. His character may be briefly summed up. He was cruel, selfish, ambitious; violent in temper and intemperate in his habits. His unscrupulous greed led him to retain in his own hands large sums from the revenues of the Church, which, with the money he plundered from his subjects, he lavished upon such of his worthless favorites as especially pandered to his appetites. While the wise Bishop Lanfranc lived, his influence in some measure restrained the rapacity of the King, but after this prelate's death his extortions were terrible. For years he left many Bishopries unfilled, among them the See of Canterbury. At last, overtaken by a sudden illness, he seemed to realize the necessity of a primate, and selected Anselm, a learned, devout and meritorious man. While death was imminent the King was repentant, and desired pardon for his conduct, vowing solemnly that if he recovered he would lead an exemplary life. He ordered his prisoners to be set at liberty, his debtors forgiven, and many penalties remitted; but with restored health he quickly lapsed into his old habits, and his persecution of the good Archbishop at length compelled Anselm to seek safety by a residence at Rome, where he remained until after the monarch's death.

The nobility opposed the accession of William, but Notable Events. were bribed into acquiescence, with the treasure left by the late King. The first crusade, or croisade (from the French word *croix*, a cross), was undertaken to rescue Palestine from the

Saracens (followers of Mahomet), and Peter the Hermit, in 1094, travelled through Europe, exhorting every prince to take up the cross. It was considered a religious duty to join the crusade; and those who did so thought that if they died in the Holy Land their eternal destinies were secure.

Robert, Duke of Normandy, mortgaged his dukedom to William for ten thousand marks (13s. 4d. each), in order to join in the holy wars, with a suitable retinue. Edgar Atheling formed one of his train. The crusaders assembled on the plains of Asia, numbered seven hundred thousand men, who were distinguished by a large cross worn on their dress. Those of the English were white, the French red, the Flemish green, the Germans black and the Italians yellow.

Magnus, King of Norway, effected a landing on the Isle of Anglesea, but was repulsed by the Earl of Shrewsbury (1097). This was the last attempt of the Northmen on England. William built a wall around the Tower, and also erected Westminster Hall (270 by 74 feet) for his dining room. It is thought to have been the largest room in Europe, and at that time was certainly one of the finest specimens of Gothic architecture extant. It was afterwards reconstructed, and became famous as the place where the trial of Charles I. took place.

A very curious piece of needlework, called the Bayeux tapestry, said to have been the work of Queen Matilda, the mother of William II., is still in existence at Caen, and contains portraits of the Conqueror and his family, as well as a series of pictures worked

in worsted, representing the history of the conquest of England. It is supposed that her granddaughter, the Empress Maud, added to this interesting piece of tapestry.

The sea overflowed four thousand acres of land, eleven hundred of which formerly belonged to Godwin, or Goodwin, father of Harold II., and by him bequeathed to the monks of Canterbury. The latter neglected to keep the wall in repair, so that the sea broke through and submerged the entire tract, which is situated opposite Deal, and is now called the Goodwin Sands. This place often proves fatal to mariners.

During this reign the first London bridge was erected. It was a wooden structure, having houses on either side of it.

Fuller says in substance that the monks were William's only historians, and that it was the King's great misfortune that his enemies should have drawn the only picture of him which has come to us.

Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, uncle to the King, assisted by the nobles, revolted, but they were soon suppressed.

Wars. William, in 1090, attacked Normandy, which belonged to his brother Robert, but without success.

Malcolm III., King of Scotland, invaded England. Having reduced the castle of Alnwick, the besieged were obliged to surrender, and only requested that the King would in person receive the keys of the gates. The keys were brought on the top of a spear by Robert de Mowbray, who, standing within the

walls of the castle, thrust the lance through the King's eye as he started to take them (Nov. 13, 1093). For this exploit the governor received the name of Pierce-eye, now changed to Percy, which is still the family name of the Dukes of Northumberland.

Peter (*The Hermit*), a French monk, who went to the Crusades, died 1115. Godfey of Boulogne, or Godefroid de Bouillon (*Crusader*), Duke of Lorraine, elected by the Crusaders King of Jerusalem. 1058-1100. Walter Tyrrel.

---

(24) HENRY I.

1100-1135.

Henry I., surnamed Beaneleere, or the Scholar, was born at Selby, in Yorkshire, in 1070, and was the youngest son of the Conqueror and Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V., Earl of Flanders.

He usurped the throne made vacant by the death of his brother William, and thereby a second time Robert was deprived of his hereditary rights. He was crowned at Westminster August 5, 1100, and reigned until 1135.

He married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III., and niece of Edgar Atheling, thus uniting the Saxon and Norman interests. Matilda (or Maud)\* was crowned at Westminster November 11, 1100. After her death Henry espoused Adelais of Brabant, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Louvain, by

\*The names Matilda and Maud seem at this period to have been used interchangeably.

whom he had no issue. She was crowned Queen January 30, 1121,\* at Westminster.

William; and Matilda, who married, first, Henry V.,  
Issue. Emperor of Germany, and afterwards  
Geoffry, Earl of Anjou.

His death occurred at St. Denis, in Normandy.  
Death. His body was embalmed, brought to Eng-  
land, and buried in Reading Abbey, which  
he had built.

In personal appearance Henry was above medium  
Personal Ap- stature, well proportioned and by historians  
pearance and of his day called handsome. He was a  
Character. curious compound of character, which has  
led to very diverse opinions regarding it. He was  
brave, accomplished and fond of literature, but avari-  
cious, cruel and violent. Strict in his ideas of equity,  
he did much towards the repression of rapine and  
deeds of violence, so common at that period in all  
parts of Europe. In his administration of justice, so  
highly beneficial to the country, he gained the title of  
the "Lion of Justice." He acquired the name of  
Beaumont, or Scholar, from translating *Aesop's fables*  
for the first time into English. He was the first of  
the Norman Kings born and educated in England.  
For the period he had received more than an usual  
degree of education.

Henry's first important act after assuming the  
Notable crown was to issue a charter of liberties,  
Events. whereby he guaranteed: First, the rights of  
the Church; second, the rights of the nobles and land-  
holders to be free from extortion; third, the right of

\* Some authorities place this date January 29, 1129.

all classes to be governed by the old English law, with William the Conqueror's amendments. A hundred copies were sent to the leading Abbots and Bishops for preservation in their monasteries and cathedrals. It was the first written guarantee of good government given by an English monarch to his subjects. His charter was not only a precedent for the great Charter, but was the first limitation imposed on the despotism established by the conquest.

He recalled Anselm, but had a fierce struggle with him, against the power of the Pope, which was finally settled, Henry conceding to the papal authority the right of appointment of Bishops, but reserving the very important power of endowing them, in return for which he was to receive their homage and oath of allegiance. In this way Henry retained his power over the Church.

He also abolished the Curfew, and made many wholesome regulations. On returning from the crusades Robert claimed the crown. The brothers, however, at length agreed that Henry should retain the throne by paying an annual tribute of three thousand marks, but he shortly afterwards added Normandy to England, thus depriving Robert of his dukedom, as he had before wrongfully taken his kingdom. He is said to have died worth, according to the present value of money, three million pounds.

In 1120, William, heir apparent, was shipwrecked off the coast of France, in a strait called the race of Alderney, when returning from Normandy, where he had been to receive the homage of the barons. More

than one hundred and forty noblemen, and several ladies of rank, perished; a butcher of Rouen, named Bertold, alone escaped by clinging to a mast. On the news reaching England it was kept from the King for some days; when, however, he was told that the prince and all on board the ship had perished he fainted, and it was long before his extreme grief abated. Indeed, the loss of his son so affected Henry that he was never after seen to smile. He had now only one legitimate child left, his daughter Matilda, and his highest ambition was to make her his successor as Queen; but in this wish he was violently opposed by many of the nobles.

A revolt of the barons, who aimed to throw off the obligations of fealty and submission to the King, imposed upon them by the Conqueror, assumed a threatening aspect under Robert of Beleseme, who raised an army and invaded England in 1105. He was met by the King with sixty thousand footmen, who speedily and thoroughly crushed this rebellion.

A religious order called "Knights Templars," or pious soldiers, was established in 1118. The King's speech on opening Parliament dates its origin from this reign. Woodstock Park was laid out. The first stone arch bridge was erected over the Lea by Queen Matilda, and from its circular form called Bow Bridge. The payment of rents was changed from kind into money. A standard of weights and measures was fixed, and the yard measure adopted, which was fixed by the length of Henry's arm.

The manufacture of woolen stuffs was introduced

by a colony of Flemings, who settled at Worstead (near Norwich); hence the name of worsted stockings, etc.

Surnames were first used in the reign of William the Conqueror, but their use was not common until this reign. Up to the time of the Normans people were generally called by one name, as Edwin, Harold, etc. People took their surnames from an event in their lives, or something remarkable in their dress, person, manners, etc. The possession of land furnished other names, as Preston, Ely, Grantham; others were derived from trades and occupations, as Monk, Abbot, Mason, Glover and Carpenter; and others from employments now obsolete, as Falconer, Fletcher, Archer, etc.

The power to bequeath property by will was confirmed to English subjects in 1100. Richard I. is credited in error with making the first will on record.

Henry invaded Normandy, and defeated his brother at Tinchebray September 27, 1106. He thus Wars. gained entire control of Normandy. Robert was taken prisoner, confined in Cardiff Castle, in Glamorganshire, and his eyes, it has been said, were cruelly put out. He remained in prison until his death, twenty-seven years later, and was buried at Gloucester. With Louis VI., who restored to William, Robert's son, the Duchy of Normandy;—battle of Brenneville 1119.

Anselm, or Anselmo, St., theologian, philosopher and chronicler, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1033\*–1109. Simeon of Durham, a learned monk, mathematician and chronicler, 1061–1130.\*

Osburn, Bishop of Exeter, in 1072, died 1103. Sir Hugh de Pagano, founder of the order of Knights Templars, died 1118.\* Thomas, Archbishop of York, in 1070, died 1114. Matilda, wife of Henry I., died 1118.

(25) STEPHEN OF BLOIS.

1135—1154.

He was born at Blois, in 1105, and was grandson of the Conqueror, being second son of Stephen, Earl of Blois, and Adela, daughter of William I.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster, December 26, 1135.

He married Matilda, daughter of Eustace, Count of Boulogne. She was crowned Queen March 22, 1136, at Westminster.

Eustace, who died in his father's lifetime, William, Earl of Boulogne, and other children, none Issue. succeeding to the throne.

After a short illness Stephen died, at Dover, and was buried near his wife in Faversham Death. Abbey, in Kent, which he had founded.

He was tall, well made and muscular. His features Personal Appearance and were regular, his hair dark auburn, slightly tinged with red.

Character. In character he was active and energetic, possessed of great courage and fortitude. During his whole reign, although engaged in scenes of great tumult and trial, not an act of willful oppres-

sion is recorded against him. As a King his faults seem to have arisen from troubles in which he was involved by the acts of Matilda, the daughter of Henry I., and her adherents, among whom Robert, Duke of Gloucester, her half-brother, was the most prominent.

Stephen, on his accession, granted many privileges to his subjects, permitting the barons to fortify their castles, and to hunt in their own forests.

Notable Events. In 1136, the City of London, from Aldersgate to St. Paul's, was destroyed by fire, and at the same time London Bridge was burned; this structure, as well as most of the houses, at that time being built of timber. Stephen was the first monarch to make the Tower a royal residence, after which it was frequently used as such until the time of James II.

On February 2, 1140, Matilda, with her half-brother the Duke of Gloucester, landed in England, and defeated Stephen at Lincoln, where he was captured and subsequently confined in Bristol Castle. Matilda was crowned, with some pomp and ceremony, at Winchester, in 1141, but her conduct displeasing the nation, she was compelled to flee into Normandy, and Stephen regained the throne.

Henry, Duke of Normandy, the son of Matilda, came to England in 1151 to claim his hereditary rights, and was supported in his demands by the barons. At a conference held at Wallingford, in Berkshire, a compromise was effected, by the terms of which Stephen was allowed to retain the crown in

peace for life, and Henry to succeed to the throne, leaving Boulogne and his patrimonial estate to Stephen's son William.

Sugar was first introduced during this reign.

The barbarous custom of confiscating vessels wrecked on British shores, which had long existed, still continued, but a law was passed in the succeeding reign, providing that if man or animal were found alive in the vessel it and its cargo should be restored to the owners.

The useless practice of performing the coronation ceremony three times annually was discontinued after this reign.

During this period England was a continued scene of bloodshed and horror. The barons and

wars. clergy rebelled, partly through loyalty to Matilda, but more from a spirit of independence. David I., King of Scotland, invaded the Northern counties in support of his niece Matilda, but was defeated at North Allerton, in Yorkshire, August 22, 1138. This engagement is sometimes called the Battle of the Standard, from the fact that the English brought into the field a large cross bearing the emblems of different saints. Hume says: "the consecrated banners of St. Cuthbert of Durham, St. Peter of York, St. John of Beverley, and St. Wilfred of Ripon, were erected by the English on a wagon, and carried along with the army as a military ensign."

Battle of Lincoln, with Matilda and her adherents, February 2, 1140.

Geoffrey of Monmouth, historian, 1100\*–1154.  
Noted Persons. Henry of Huntington, chronicler, died 1168.  
Robert, Duke of Gloucester, natural son of Henry I., died 1146. William of Malmesbury, historian and chronicler, 1095\*–1143.\*

---

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE NORMAN LINE.

The Normans, in many things, presented a marked contrast to the Saxons and the Danes, and were vastly superior in politeness, in taste and in refinement. Intoxication was almost unknown to them, while the Saxons were noted for their voracity and intemperance. The Normans were the courteous, polished gentlemen of the continent: brave, warlike, and skilled in all that makes good soldiers.

Their subjugation of England was complete. But their rulers were still Frenchmen, and held Britain subordinate in their affections to their own country. Most of them had been born in France, and had spent the greater part of their lives there, and the high offices in their gift were almost invariably filled by Frenchmen. They were mighty warriors, and every conquest made by them on the continent only served to estrange them the more from their British subjects. The Anglo-Saxons were deemed an inferior race, and their degraded condition was enhanced by the cruelty with which they were treated by their Norman rulers.

The spirit of chivalry which was displayed in this age, showing itself in tournaments between armed

knights, under the auspices of royalty; the reward of success being some ornament bestowed by a fair lady, promoted courtesy and gentle manners, somewhat alleviating the harsh features of the feudal system, and tending to the elevation of women.

Agriculture during the Norman dynasty was greatly advanced, husbandmen from France and Flanders introducing their own improved methods of cultivating the soil. The clergy also gave an impetus to art, in religious painting and sculpture, while the illuminated missals and manuscripts, which have come down to us from that time, produced by the monks, are still sources of admiration and wonder. The simple habits of the Normans allowed them but two meals a day. The customary hour for dinner was nine in the forenoon, while supper was had at five P. M. It may be deemed one secret of their predominance over the Saxons that they were so temperate both in meat and drink. England began to be at this period a commercial nation, and the traders of London, as well as those of York, Bristol and other towns, grew rich by trade and shipping.

The prevailing language was French, and the public records and edicts were in that tongue. Even William the Conqueror, never mastered the language of his subjects so as to speak it intelligibly.

The Norman army included cavalry as well as foot-soldiers. The cavalry were known as Knights, who wore armor and a helmet, and carried a shield. The knight was thoroughly trained for his vocation, first following his master as a page and then as a squire.

After seven years in this service he spent several days in church, engaged in religious rites, fasting and prayer. Then he took an oath to be loyal to the King, to defend religion, and to rescue every lady in danger or distress. Then, having had a sword blessed by the priest girded to his side, he knelt to the prince or noble who was to perform the final ceremony, who struck him lightly on the shoulder, saying: "In the name of God, St. Michael, and St. George, I dub thee knight. Be brave, hardy and loyal." In case a knight was untrue to his oath he was publicly degraded. Knighthood was necessarily confined to the aristocracy, as only the wealthy class could afford the price of horse and armor.

During the Norman period many monasteries were built. William established ecclesiastical courts empowered to try all clerical offenders. All priests had a right to be tried in this court, and as the punishments inflicted were merely nominal, many, in fact nearly all, thus escaped the punishment due to their offences.

The arts of painting, sculpture and poetry, which had been cultivated to some extent by the priests, did not flourish under the Norman dynasty; but architecture advanced greatly, and many specimens, like the cathedral of Peterborough, still command the admiration of mankind.

1154—1399.

## THE ANGEVINS OR PLANTAGENETS.

(26) HENRY II.

1154—1189.

Henry II., first of the line of Plantagenets, was born at Mans, in Normandy, 1133. He was the son of Geoffrey of Anjou, the Handsome, and Matilda, daughter of King Henry I. Geoffrey had acquired the name of Plantagenet from his custom of wearing in his helmet, plante-genet, or the golden-blossomed broom-plant. From his father came the title of Angevin.

Henry II., ascended the throne, and was crowned at Westminster December 19, 1154. Subsequently the ceremony was repeated at the cathedrals of Lincoln and Worcester.

He married Eleanor, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, in 1152.

Sons, Henry: William, who died in infancy; Richard; Geoffrey and John. Henry died from a fever, at Martel in 1183; Geoffrey was killed at a tournament at Paris, in 1185. King Henry also left three legitimate daughters: Maud, born in 1156, married Henry, Duke of Saxony; Eleanor, born in 1162, married Alphonso, King of Castile; Joan, born in 1165, married William, King of Sicily.

He died at the castle of Chinon, near Saumer,  
in Normandy, July 6, 1189.

Death.

His compact, vigorous frame was adapted to one who proved himself the hardest worker of his time. His square, stout Personal Ap-  
pearance and figure, fiery face, close cropped hair, prom-  
Character. inent eyes, bull neck, and coarse, strong hands, indicated his stalwart, sturdy character. It was said of him: "He never sits down. He is always on his legs from morning to night." It was emphatically true of him, that "uneasy lies the head that wears a crown." His life was a continued struggle; first, with the clergy; then, with France and Scotland, and, finally, with his own sons, whose ingratitude at last "quite vanquished him." He seems to have been a born ruler. He was a rough man, of strong passions, obstinate in love or hatred, fond of his children, yet for long years harassed by the unjust wars they waged against him. Often called on to arbitrate between the rulers of neighboring states, his keen sense of justice was respected by all. He did much to advance the interest of England by his reformation of the abuses of the Church, as shown in the Constitutions of Clarendon, whereby the Clergy were shorn of their unjust powers, and made subject to the common law of the realm. He also initiated the rule of law, as distinct from that of despotism, and the commutation "of the right of the personal service" of his subjects for a limited time to a payment in money.

First and foremost among the stirring events of

his reign was the contest with Thomas Becket, commonly called Thomas à Becket, lasting, from 1162, for more than eight years. Becket was a Londoner, born of humble parents, but, like King Henry himself, of marked capacity, courage and industry. Sent by Archbishop Theobald to Italy, he studied law at Bologna. On his return he was made Archdeacon of Canterbury. When Henry became King a warm friendship sprang up between them. Henry first made him chancellor, and entrusted him with the education of the heir to the throne, and when the See of Canterbury became vacant by the death of Theobald, made him Archbishop. From that time the devouring although unselfish ambition of Becket knew no object except the aggrandizement of the Church, until Henry began to fear that the crown was in danger of becoming subordinate to the mitre. Henry, too, was determined that the clergy should be amenable to the common law, and subject to the same punishment as laymen. Becket bitterly resisted this. From that time forth the contest raged fiercely, until at length the King summoned him to appear before a conneil at Northampton. Becket then fled to France, not only to save himself from the enmity of the King, but in the hope of being able to induce Louis II. and the Pope to espouse his cause. But the sympathy of the people with Becket was so strong, and the power of the Church so great, that the King deemed it expedient to avoid a contest which would be attended with so much loss of life and waste of treasure. He therefore went to France, and personally urged Becket to return.

The latter finally yielded, and the difficulty seemed compromised; but it was in fact only a hollow truce. The Church and Henry could not both rule England. The Archbishop of York, and the Bishops of London and Salisbury, had recently officiated at the coronation of Prince Henry at Westminster. The selection by the King of these dignitaries to perform so high an office, which by right belonged to Becket, had given him mortal offence, and therefore as soon as he reached England he excommunicated them. Henry was then at the castle of Bur, near Bayeux, and when he heard of this act of Becket his rage knew no bounds, and in his anger he exclaimed, "Will none of the cowards who eat my bread rid me of that turbulent priest?" This hasty expression was misconstrued by Reginald Fitzurse, Hugh de Morville, Richard de Breton, and William de Tracy, courtiers in attendance, into an authority to kill the prelate, and soon after Becket returned to England they carried out their purpose, brutally murdering him December 29, 1170, in St. Benedict's Church, Canterbury. The Pope proclaimed Becket a saint. The cathedral, so long his care, was hung in mourning. Thousands of pilgrims came to his shrine from all parts of Christendom, creeping to it on their knees to gain his intercession. In its great charity, history absolves Henry from intentional guilt in Becket's murder, and the Pope, after many misgivings, was also at length convinced. The monarch hastened his return to England; did penance at Canterbury, remaining there a day and a night, submitting to be scourged by the monks after having walked

three miles bare-footed to the tomb of Becket, before the pardon and absolution of the Pope was given him.

The King, having associated Prince Henry with himself in the regal power (doubtless, to emphasize the act), did him homage by waiting upon him at table.

The remainder of the King's life was embittered, and his death hastened, by the enmity of his only remaining sons, Richard and John, who, with the aid of Louis of France, waged war against him. His devotion to his sons had been rewarded by the hatred and ingratitude of each of them, and this threw him into a lingering fever, of which he expired in the fifty-eighth year of his life, and the thirty-fifth of his reign.

In 1173 the Queen was imprisoned for causing the death of Rosamond Clifford, a favorite of the King's. Woodstock is celebrated as being the place where "the fair Rosamond" was so carefully concealed by Henry.

The reconstruction of London Bridge, then first built of stone, was begun in this reign, and the course of the Thames was turned aside for that purpose, by cutting a canal from Rotherhithe to Battersea. In 1176 England was divided into six circuits for the administration of justice, and three judges were appointed to each. Charters were also granted to numerous towns. Glass windows were first used in private houses in 1180. The Temple, in London, was built by the Knights Templars. Abbeys and Priories, for the education of youth, for the accommodation of travellers,

and the relief of the indigent, were very numerous at this period.

Henry issued a new coinage of standard weight and purity. He drove beyond the seas the foreign mercenaries who had been harbored in England during the reign of Stephen. He seized the royal castles which had been usurped, and demolished those which had been reared for systematic plunder.

To Henry belongs the honor of founding the system of trial by jury, afterwards perfected and fully established in England, and subsequently adopted by the whole civilized world. A grand jury of sixteen was chosen in every district to report to the judges, the criminals residing in them, who afterwards had a right to be tried by a petit jury. At first this jury was composed of persons supposed to be cognizant of the facts, but afterwards their duty was confined to hearing witnesses, who were summoned, and gave on oath their testimony.

In 1172 Henry completed the conquest of Ireland,   
Wars. annexed it to the English crown, and governed it by a Viceroy. He also gained ascendency over the Welsh.

His sons, supported by the kings of France, repeatedly rebelled. William I., surnamed the Lion, of Scotland, invaded Northumberland with eighty thousand men, but was taken prisoner at Alnwick, by Glanville, September 28, 1174, and compelled to submit to very humiliating conditions. This was the first ascendency over Scotland, which now became subject to the English King, as lord paramount.

Matilda, daughter of Henry I., wife of Henry V.,  
 Noted Persons. Emperor of Germany, 1102–1165. Thomas  
 á Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1119–  
 1170. Ranulph de Granville, statesman, crusader  
 and judge, died 1190. William, Earl of Pembroke  
*(Strongbowr)*, Marshal of England, Seneschal of Ulster  
 and Governor of Ireland, died 1191. Adrian IV.  
*(Nicholas Breakspear)*, Pope (1154), 1092–1159, the  
 only Englishman who has ever held the pontificate.

(27) RICHARD I.,  
 SURNAMED COEUR DE LION.

1189—1199.

Richard, born at Oxford (1157), was the eldest  
 Birth and Parentage. surviving son of Henry II. and Eleanor of  
 Aquitaine.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster September 3, 1189, and reigned until 1199.

Marriage. He was married on May 12, 1191, at Cyprus, to Berengaria, daughter of Sanchez, King of Navarre, and had no issue.

When Death. besieging the Castle of Chaluz, near Limoges, in France, he was wounded in the shoulder by an arrow from the bow of Bertrand De Jourdain, and eleven days afterwards died, August 6, 1199. He desired his bowels to be buried at Chaluz, among the rebellious Poictevins; his heart at Rouen, in recognition of the loyalty of the citizens; and his body at the feet of his father at Fond-Evrard, to express his sorrow for his unfilial conduct.

Richard, in person, was manly, engaging, tall; with broad shoulders, and hair of a bright auburn, with sparkling blue eyes.

Personal Appearance and Character.

A tinge of romance must forever hang around the reign of this monarch, whose life was made up of a series of adventures in knight-errantry. They were but the natural outcome of a character composed of such antipodal qualities, at once so grand and groveling, so noble and mean; while the story of his life makes the lines of Dr. Johnson on Charles XII., of Sweden, peculiarly applicable to him, for:

“His fate was destined to a foreign strand,  
A petty fortress and a dubious hand;—  
He left a name at which the world grew pale,  
To point a moral and adorn a tale.”

The graphic picture of this character by Mr. Turner, in his History of England, is not overdrawn: “Haughty, irascible and vindictive, a towering and barbaric grandeur, verging at times into barbarian cruelty, distinguished his actions. Valiant beyond the measure of human daring, unparalleled in his feats of prowess; inferior to no man in hardihood, strength and agility; stern and inflexible in his temper; rapacious and selfish, yet frequently liberal to profusion; gorgeous to ostentation; often gay, familiar, satirical and jocular; unshaken by adversity; resolute to obstinacy, furious in warfare, fond of battle and always irresistibly victorious; his life seems rather the fiction of a poet’s imagination than the sober portrait of authentic history. The surname he gained of Cœur de Lion was peculiarly fitting. But underlying all

these traits may often be seen the softening influence of his love of literature, especially Provençal poetry." Yet withal, truth compels the record that his reign added nothing to the civilization or prosperity of the kingdom.

The horrible story of the massacre of the Jews at Notable Richard's coronation is too shocking and Events. too well known to need repetition in detail here. The Jews in great numbers had especial reasons for being anxious to express their loyalty, and prepared with rich presents, which they knew would be acceptable to their sovereign, were endeavoring to approach him while the state dinner was in progress. A scuffle with some of the attendants ensued, which at once became an ungovernable riot. The Jews resisted this ill-treatment, which so inflamed the passions of the mob that nothing could restrain their violence, and it quickly extended, not only to the city, but throughout the country. Thousands of defenceless Israelites were ruthlessly massacred and plundered of their goods, and it was in vain that the soldiers tried to restrain the infuriated English mob until their ferocity and greed had been satiated. The King empowered Glanville, the Justiciary, to inquire into this fearful disaster, but as it was found that too many of the more prominent citizens were involved, it was deemed wise to drop the prosecution, and very few suffered the punishment due to their great crime.

Richard, having sold the vassalage of Scotland and extorted large sums from his subjects, engaged in the crusades, and joined Philip of France on the plains of

Vizelay (1190). On his voyage to Palestine he took Isaac, King of Cyprus, a prisoner, and loaded him with silver chains (1191).

#King Philip withdrew his troops from Palestine, leaving Richard alone to encounter the Saracens, but disorders arising in England, he started for home, and learning that plans had been made for his capture, rashly resolved to pass through Germany in the disguise of a pilgrim. He was, however, shipwrecked at Aquileia, north of the Gulf of Venice, and being there recognized by the Duke of Austria, with whom he had quarreled in Palestine, was delivered into the hands of his enemy, Henry VI., Emperor of Germany.

The fate of the King was long a matter of doubt, so closely was the secret of his place of confinement concealed. Its discovery, however, was, like so many events in Richard's life, somewhat romantic. A French minstrel named Blondel, who had long been his servant and friend, after weary wanderings through Palestine and Germany, in search of his royal master, one day seated himself beneath the grated windows of a castle in lower Austria, and began to sing one of those ballads of Provence, which in the old days he had taught the King. He had just finished the first stanza when, to his surprise and delight, the refrain was caught up by a voice which he at once recognized as that of Richard. After being a captive for fifteen months, he was ransomed for a sum of money, which was raised by a general tax, according to the present value equal to two hundred and fifty thousand pounds, and returned to England, arriving there March 13,

1194. "The devil is loose, take care of yourself," wrote Philip to John, when he heard of the King's release.

During his absence the Bishops of Durham and Ely had charge of the kingdom, but his brother John endeavored to gain the throne. Richard, on his return, forgave him, observing, "I pardon him, and I hope I shall as easily forget his injuries as he will my pardon."

In the battle of Gisors, 1198, Richard gave his army as a parole of the day, "Dieu et mon droit" (God and my right). Such signal success attended him in the contest that he made the watchword the motto of the royal arms, which they have since borne.

During the crusade crests were introduced. Richard adopted as his emblem three lions passant, which still mark the shields of England, and were later embodied in the coat of arms of the royal family. Only four months of the reign of this King were passed in England, and in his absence the disorders of the country were so great as to baffle description in our short record of the time. No man's life or property were secure, and the country was infested by bands of robbers.

With Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, battle of Acre, Wars. July 12, 1191; of Ascalon, September 7,

1191. Joppa, Caesura and other cities were subdued in 1192, when a truce was agreed upon, for three years, three months, three weeks and three days, a number supposed then to possess some magic virtues. With his vassal Vidomar, Lord of

Limoges; siege of Chaluz, an obscure castle in the province of Limousin, April 6, 1199.

Saladin I. (Salah-Ed-Deen), Sultan of Egypt and  
Noted Persons. Syria, 1137-1192 or 3. Leopold (le Beau),  
died 1096. Bertrand de Jourdain. William  
Fitz Osbert (*Long beard*), executed for sedition.  
Michael Belet, judge, died 1189. Benoit, biographer  
and chancellor to Richard I., died 1200. Geoffrey  
Hose, judge in 1179, died 1199. Hugh de Morenic,  
judge in 1184, died 1190. Randolph Blundevil, Earl  
of Chester, judge, in 1193.

---

(28) JOHN.

SURNAMED SANSTERRE, OR LACKLAND.

1199—1216.

Born at Oxford December 24, 1166. He was the  
Birth and Parentage. son of Henry II. by Eleanor, daughter of  
William, Duke of Aquitain.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster May 27,  
1199.

He was married three times. His last consort was  
Marriage. Isabella, daughter of Aymer Taillefer, Count  
of Angouleme, by whom only he had issue.  
Isabella was crowned at Westminster October 5, 1200.

Issue. Henry; Jane, married to Alexander II., King of  
Scotland; Eleanor, married to Simon de  
Montfort; Isabella; and Richard, elected  
King of the Romans.

Death. The fatigue of a tiresome march across  
the waste of Lincolnshire, during which, by the

rising of the tide, he lost his baggage and regalia, as well as the records of the kingdom, threw him into a fever, of which he died at Newark castle, in Nottinghamshire. His heart was deposited in a golden urn at Fort Edward, and his body buried at Worcester October 19, 1216.

He was tall and corpulent, of great physical strength, with a countenance proud, fierce and repellent. It was a proverb of the time, <sup>Personal Appearance and Character.</sup> “Foul as it is, hell itself is defiled by the fouler presence of John.” His insolence, selfishness, unbridled lust, cruelty and tyranny, joined to craven superstition and the most cynical indifference to honor or truth, made him feared and abhorred of all men. His profound ability, his inborn genius for war, and the rapidity and breadth of his political combinations, alone enabled him to maintain his position. The enemy of God and man, his reign was a perpetual warfare against all that is lovely and of good report, a constant struggle against English freedom.

London Bridge was completed, and the Cinque Ports endowed with additional privileges. A standing army for the first time was equipped.

The annual election of a Lord Mayor and two Sheriffs of London dates from this reign.

Chimneys in houses were first used, in 1200, but until the year 1300 only one, built in the center of each house, was provided.

The Jews were held in great detestation, but had accumulated great wealth in spite of unjust extortions and cruelties.

John is said to have murdered, in the castle of Notable Events. Rouen (1202), his nephew Arthur, who was heir to the crown, and the only son of John's elder brother Geoffrey. He also imprisoned Arthur's sister Eleanor, called "the damsel of Brittany," in Bristol castle, where she died in 1241.

John's reign was chiefly occupied with three hardly fought contests, all of which resulted disastrously to him, but well for his realm.

Philip of France accused John of the murder of Arthur, and commanded him, as Duke of Normandy (and hence under the feudal law his dependent), to present himself at Paris for trial. John failing to appear before the court, he was adjudged a traitor, and all his lands on the continent were declared forfeit. He finally made an effort to regain these possessions, but was thoroughly defeated. Philip seized Normandy, and deprived John of all his possessions north of the river Loire.

A more humiliating defeat was that which resulted from his contest with Pope Innocent III., who had commanded the monks of Canterbury to choose Stephen Langton Archbishop, in place of a person nominated by the King. John forbade Langton to enter his kingdom. The Pope at once placed his realm under interdict, and ordered all religious exercises suspended. The churches were draped in black and closed, no bells were rung, and for two years no sacraments were administered. The Pope then, by bull, excommunicated the King, but he avenged himself by ill-treating the priests, many of whom fled the land. The Pope

then proceeded to extremities, deposed John, and directed Philip to seize the English crown. Then John, realizing his weakness and unpopularity, already having alienated almost the entire nation, made haste to throw himself at the feet of the Pope's legate, and concede all that was asked. He healed the rupture by consenting that Langton should assume the office of Archbishop, and by promising to Rome an annual tribute equal to about sixty-four thousand dollars in modern currency. Upon these most ignoble terms he was allowed to retain his crown. The terms of the remarkable covenant then made cannot be omitted. They were as follows:

*"I John, by the grace of God, King of England, and Lord of Ireland, in order to expiate my sins, from my own free will and the advice of my barons, give to the Church of Rome, to Pope Innocent and his successors, the kingdom of England and all other prerogatives of my crown. I will hereafter hold them as the Pope's vassal. I will be faithful to God, to the Church of Rome, to the Pope, my master, and to his successors legitimately elected. I promise to pay him a tribute of one thousand marks: to-wit, seven hundred for the kingdom of England, and three hundred for the kingdom of Ireland."*

The third and most momentous contest was with the barons. He had exhausted their patience by wrongfully absorbing the revenues of the Church, by unlawful extortions, and by gross attacks upon the lives, liberties and property of his subjects. Supported by Langton, by the Church, and indeed by

the entire nation, the barons determined to seek redress. Their first meeting was held at St. Albans, in the summer of 1213. It consisted of delegates from all parts of the kingdom, convened to consider what demand should be made of the King. The work of framing an expression of their demands was left to a committee supposed to be headed by the Archbishop. In the autumn of 1214 they met again at St. Edmundsbury, and each at the high altar took a solemn oath to oblige John to concede the charter then adopted or to join in war against him.

At Easter, 1215, the same barons, with two thousand armed knights, waited on the King, and presented to him the charter. He at first refused a direct answer, but the power of public sentiment was too great, and he dared not resist it. He finally asked them to name the day and place for the ratification of the instrument. "Let the day be the fifteenth of June, and the place Runnymede," was the answer. "In the meadow called Runnymede, between Windsor and Staines, on the fifteenth of June, in the seventeenth year of our reign," so it reads, was signed and sealed Magna Carta, or the Great Charter. It contained sixty-three articles, *three* of which have formed the foundation of all subsequent legislation, the corner stones of English freedom. The first provided that no freeman should be imprisoned except by lawful judgment of his peers or the law of the land; the second, that justice should neither be sold, denied or delayed; and the third, that all dues from the people to the King, unless otherwise distinctly specified, should be imposed only with the

consent of the Great Council. "So highly was this Charter esteemed," says a late historian, "that it was confirmed no less than thirty-seven times." When Charles II. entered London he was asked again to ratify it; and all free peoples have incorporated its main provisions in their constitutions.

The rest of John's reign was spent in efforts to overthrow the Charter, until death put an end to his perfidy. An old chronicle says of him: "He was a knight without truth, a king without justice, a Christian without faith."

With Philip II., of France, and with the barons  
Wars. who invited Louis, Philip's eldest son, to  
come to England and offered to crown him.

Arthur, Duke of Brittany, nephew of King John,  
Noted Persons. 1187-1202. Pantulph, judge in 1189, died  
about 1213. Hubert Fitzwalter, Bishop of Sarum in 1189, Archbishop of Canterbury in 1193, died 1205. Robert Fitzwalter, a general of the barons' army. John de Courcy, Earl of Ulster, a warrior, Governor of Ireland in 1185, famous for his strength and prowess. To him John granted the privilege, for himself and his descendants, of wearing their hats in the royal presence. Died 1199 or 1205. Stephen Langton, Statesman 1151-1228. Archbishop of Canterbury in 1207. He divided the Bible into chapters and verses. Gervais of Tilberry, historian and Latin poet, 1133-1218.

(29) HENRY III.,  
SURNAMED WINCHESTER.

1216—1272.

He was born at Winchester October 1, 1207, and Birth and was the eldest son of John, but being a Parentage. minor at the time of his accession to the throne, the Earl of Pembroke was made Protector.

Henry was first crowned at Gloucester October 28, Accession to 1216, and a second time at Westminster the Throne. May 17, 1221. Hubert de Burgh succeeded the Earl of Pembroke in the guardianship of the young King, who attained his majority in 1227.

He was married January 14, 1236, at Canterbury, Marriage. to Eleanor, daughter of Raymond, Earl of Provence. She was crowned Queen at Westminster January 20, 1236.

Edward; Edmund, Earl of Lancaster; Margaret, Issue. married to Alexander III., of Scotland; and other children who died young.

Overcome with the infirmities of age, he died Death. November 16, 1272, at St. Edmundsbury, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

He was of about medium stature, compact and muscular. His countenance had a peculiar cast, Personal Ap- owing to the fact that he had a droopingpearance and Character. eyelid. He was weak, vacillating, and too easily influenced by the ambitious men of his court. He committed no great crimes, but was insincere, unwise and cowardly. Profuse and sickle, impulsive, unbridled in temper, his delight was in lavish and

extravagant display, and his one idea of government was a dream of arbitrary power.

In 1225 Magna Carta was confirmed. In 1254, Notable Events. at the instance of the Pope, Henry accepted the crown of Sicily for his son Edmund, but the burden of raising the requisite money to carry out the project widened the breach between the King and the people, and he was compelled to abandon the plan. The disagreements, however, were not settled. In 1258 the famous "mad parliament" was summoned at Oxford, to devise a plan for the reformation of the government. Twenty-four barons were selected, and conducted affairs for some years, until they quarreled among themselves.

In 1262 the King made a fruitless attempt to escape from the power of the barons. Finally, the troubles were by agreement arbitrated upon by Louis IX., but the barons refused to submit, and in 1264, the King and his brother being taken prisoners, the administration fell into the hands of the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester, and the Bishop of Chichester.

In 1270 Prince Edward, the King's eldest son, joined the crusade of St. Louis, and was highly distinguished for his bravery. In 1220 Thomas à Becket's bones were enshrined in gold and jewels at Canterbury, and pilgrims from all parts flocked thither to worship and to offer prayers and gifts, a custom which continued until 1539, in the reign of Henry VIII., when the shrine was pillaged and the martyr's bones were burned.

This reign witnessed many improvements in domestic life; coal was discovered at Newcastle in 1233,

and during this reign was substituted for wood, and a license was granted to the people of Newcastle to mine it. This is the first mention we have of this useful mineral. Candles came into general use, displacing the splinters of wood formerly used for lights. Leaden pipes, to convey water, were first used, and magic lanterns were introduced.

The houses in London prior to this time were usually thatched with straw, making them very inflammable; for this reason it was ordered that the houses of the city should be roofed with tiles or slate.

The increasing wealth of the Church had produced the usual effect of rendering the monastic orders indolent and corrupt. They had almost ceased clerical work, and seemed only desirous of enjoying their riches in luxury and ease. But the evil led to its own reformation. A new order of monks called Friars (derived from the Norman-French *Freres*, or *Brethren*) sprang up, under vows of self-denial and devotion to all the duties of religion. They took the vow of poverty, and were maintained by the alms of the faithful. They preached the gospel, exhorted men to repentance, and their lives abounded in good works. The most famous of these friars was Roger Bacon, who endured hardship and suffering in order to promote the intellectual culture of his fellows, and he may be called the first English scientist. His labors, so far was he in advance of his time, gave him a bad name. He was believed to be a magician, and was driven into exile and long imprisonment. His enthusiasm, however, was not to be quenched, and in mathe-

matics and the sciences he added largely to the world's store of knowledge. Bacon is credited with the invention of the camera-obscura, the air-pump, the diving-bell, magnifying lenses and gunpowder. But however this may be, it is quite certain he was the first to call the attention of the English people to them. Gunpowder could not have been Bacon's invention, as mention is made of it B. C. 355, and the use of rockets by the armies in India even ante-dates this. Tacitus also mentions gunpowder.

Silver coins had been in use from the time of the Saxons; gold coinage began in this reign.

In 1264 Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, known as "Sir Simon the Righteous," brother-in-law of the King, with fifteen thousand Londoners (whose grievances becoming intolerable had compelled them to take up arms) and a number of barons, met Henry in battle at Lewes and gained a decisive victory. The Earl of Leicester, although holding Henry as a captive, took no unfair advantage; but as the head of the State, on January 22, 1265, called a parliament composed for the first time of two citizens from each city, two townsmen from each borough, and two knights from each county, all of whom were summoned to London to join the barons and clergy. Then were the people as such first represented in parliament.

Louis, reinforced with recruits from France, was defeated at Lincoln May 19, 1217, and compelled to leave England.

The barons, being displeased at the King's partiality for foreigners, planned a revolt headed by Simon

de Montfort. The armies met at Lewes, Sussex, as before stated, when the King, his brother Richard and his son Edward, were taken prisoners. Edward, however, effected his escape, collected an army and fought the battle of Evesham, in Worcestershire, August 4, 1265, in which De Montfort, together with his eldest son Henry and about one hundred and sixty knights and other gentlemen, were slain. The body of the fallen earl was frightfully mutilated, but his memory was long reverentially cherished by the English people, who regarded him as a martyr to the liberties of the realm. The battle resulted, however, in the release of the King, and was followed by a reign of marked energy and vigor.

Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke. Hubert de Burgh, Noted Earl of Kent, judge 1216, regent 1219, Persons. died 1243. Peter des Roches, a Poicteven, Bishop of Winchester 1205, died 1238. Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester 1206-1265, founder of the House of Commons. Roger Bacon, a philosopher 1214-1292 or 1294. Matthew Paris, a monk, famous as an historian, 1195\*-1259. Robert de Gloucester, author of a History of England in rhyme 1230-1285.\* Gilbert de Preston, a lawyer, judge 1272, died 1274. St. Thomas Aquinas, a monk 1224\*-1274. Sir John Baliol, founder of Baliol College, Oxford, died 1269. Henry de Bracton, judge 1245, Archdeacon of Barnstaple, died 1267. Gerald Barry (*Geraldus Cambrensis*), prelate and historian, 1146\*-1224.\* Robin Hood, outlaw, 1169-1247. Robert de Arundel, hebraist, died 1246. Walter de Berslede, celebrated judge,

died 1262. Hervinus de Borham, Dean of St. Paul's, 1274, died 1276. Ralph de Coggeshalle, monkish chronicler, died 1228. Richard, Earl Cromwell, son of King John, elected King of the Romans, 1209–1271.

---

(30) EDWARD I.,  
SURNAMED LONGSHANKS.

1272—1307.

He was born at Winchester June 16, 1239, and Birth and was the eldest son of Henry III. and Elea-Parentage. nor.

He was crowned at Westminster August 19, 1274, Accession to immediately on his return from the Holy the Throne. Land, where he was when his father died. He reigned until 1307.

He married Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III., Marriage. of Castile, in 1253. On September 12, 1299, he married Margaret, daughter of Philip III., of France. Eleanor was crowned at the same time as Edward.

By Eleanor he had four sons, including Edward Issue. II., who succeeded him, and eleven daughters, most of whom died young. By Margaret he had Thomas, Edmund and Eleanor.

He died of dysentery, at Burg-upon-Sands, July 7, Death. 1307, while conducting his last campaign in Scotland, and was buried at Westminster. His last request was that his son Edward should push on the war. "Carry my bones before you on your

“march” said the dying King, “for the rebels can’t endure the sight of me, living or dead.”

He was very tall and majestic, with regular and comely features. He possessed courage and penetration, but was ambitious, vindictive and cruel.

Personal Appearance and Character.

Edward I. is entitled to rank among England’s greatest monarchs for military talent, sound judgment, vigor and promptness of action. His firmness and decision of character are recognized by all students of history; but those other traits, already mentioned, in which he so closely resembled William the Conqueror, and especially his insatiable ambition, cast a cloud over his character, while his unholy crusade against the independence of Scotland will forever leave an indelible blot on his memory.

Hoping to extinguish the spirit of liberty which was fostered by the Welsh bards, he called Notable Events. them together at Conway, and caused all who came to be massacred.

The eighth and last crusade in the Holy Land undertaken by Edward previous to his coming to the throne, ended in 1270.

Westminster Abbey was finished in 1285.

When a dispute arose between Baliol and Bruce, for the crown of Scotland, they referred it to Edward, who claimed the crown for himself, and in 1292 gave it to Baliol, as his vassal. He in turn revolted, but was met and defeated by Robert Bruce, grandson of his competitor, who was crowned King in 1306, and became one of Scotland’s greatest monarchs.

Windmills were introduced, and the mariner's compass invented by Flavio Gioia, of Naples. The art of making paper was brought from the east by the crusaders. Spectacles were first used in England. Wine was first sold as a cordial in the apothecaries' shops. In 1296 the Scottish regalia and crown jewels, and the coronation stone now in Westminster Abbey, were brought to England.

In 1286 Edward went to the continent to arrange terms of peace between Philip the Fair of France, and Alonzo of Aragon, and on his return, in 1289, found a sadly disordered kingdom. Robbery and violence prevailed, and went unpunished, owing to the corruption of the judiciary by bribery. To punish these judges a parliament was summoned, and heavy fines imposed upon them.

Edward's reign will always be held in dishonor for his treatment of the Jews. Up to this time, "that unfortunate race had always been protected by the Kings of England, as men protect the cattle which they fatten for slaughter." The populace in 1290 demanded their expulsion, claiming that their extortions and usury were ruining the country. Edward yielded to this demand, and after stripping the Jews of their property, drove them into exile. Sixteen thousand were sent into banishment, and many perished. For more than four centuries thereafter the Jews ceased to be a power in England.

Eleanor, Edward's wife, who by her devotion to her husband had won his warm love, and when he was assassinated by a poisoned dagger, heroically

sucked the poison from the wound, died in 1290. The King testified to the affection he bore her, by the thirteen crosses he erected to her memory. These were placed where her body was set down, in its transit from Grantham to Charing (now Charing Cross, the geographical center of London), its last station before gaining its final resting place in Westminster Abbey. Wax lights were kept constantly burning around her tomb for three hundred years.

An additional clause was added to the great charter, forbidding the levying of taxes without the consent of parliament.

Merchants from Lombardy settled in London, giving the name to the street occupied by them.

In 1289 England paid the last tribute money to the Pope.

Parliament was in this reign remodeled into the form it has since retained.

Improvements in commerce and agriculture, and the increase of the authority of commoners, are marked features of this reign.

To conciliate the conquered Welsh, Edward had promised them a fellow-countryman to rule over them. His Queen being brought to bed at Caernarvon, the wily King presented the son to whom she gave birth to the chieftains as their future prince. By the death of this prince's elder brother he afterwards became King of England, and from that time the heir apparent to the throne has borne the title of Prince of Wales.

With the Welsh was fought the battle of Lland-

ilovawr, in Carmarthenshire, December 11, 1292, when their prince, Llewellyn, was drawn into an ambush and slain. Wales became annexed to England in 1282. With France, 1294; Peace, 1298.

With Scotland, which was then nominally attached to the English crown as a conquered province. The battle of Falkirk was fought near Sterling, September 11, 1297, when Cressingham, the treasurer, and five thousand English fell.

Llewellyn ap Gryfydd (or Llewellyn, Prince of Wales), 1224-1282. Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, 1274-1329. Eleanor of Provence, Consort of Henry III., 1221-1291. Sir William Wallace, Scotch warrior, 1263 or 70-1305. Aymar de Valence and Hugh de Cressingham, Treasurer, leaders at Falkirk, where both were killed, 1297. So odious was Cressingham to the Scots, that they flayed his dead body, using his skin to make into saddles and girths. Richard Abyndon, Baron of the Exchequer, died 1307. John Baliol, claimant to the Scottish crown (1291-6), 1259-1314. Walter Giffard, Bishop of Bath in 1265, Archbishop of York in 1266, political writer, died 1279. William de Hamilton, Dean of York and Lord Chancellor 1304, died 1307. Johannes Duns Scotus, scholar and divine, 1265 or 72-1308.

(31) EDWARD II.,  
SURNAME OF CAERNARVON.

1307—1327.

He was born at Caernarvon August 25, 1284, and  
Birth and Parentage. was the eldest surviving son of Edward I.  
and Eleanor of Castile, and the first English Prince of Wales.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster July 8, 1307, the day following his father's death.

Marriage. He married Isabella, daughter of Philip IV. of France, surnamed Le Bel, in 1308.

Issue. Edward; John of Eltham, who died young; Jane, married to David II., of Scotland; and Eleanor.

Death. He was atrociously murdered in Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, by order of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, with the connivance of his Queen "the she-wolf of France," and was privately buried in Gloucestershire, September 21, 1327.

In person he resembled his father, but in character Personal Appearance and Character. inherited all his defects, without his virtues. He was cruel and illiberal, without valor or capacity. Fickle, indolent and irresolute, he owed his tragic end to the infidelity of Queen Isabella, and his partiality for worthless favorites.

He made himself so odious to the barons, by pandering to the insolence and rapacity of his Notable Events. grasping favorites, that they rebelled against him, and, aided by the Queen, drove him into Wales. There he was seized by the Earl of Leicester, impris-

oned in Kenilworth Castle, and compelled to resign his crown. He was afterwards removed to Berkeley, where he was murdered. The infamous conduct of Queen Isabella had contributed even more to the disquiet of the realm. She escaped from England, and her residence in Paris became the sanctuary for British malcontents, who flocked around her in great numbers, chief among them being Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, who had the disgraceful pre-eminence of being her paramour.

Edward was the first English King who was deposed by his subjects. In this reign the House of Commons began to impose conditions upon all bills by which they granted subsidies. This was the first material advance in the exercise of legislative authority. About this time Southwark, which had been the resort of desperadoes, was joined to London, and placed under the authority of the mayor and aldermen.

The Lollards, a sect of religionists, who rejected the Roman Catholic rites of high mass, extreme unction and penance, arose in this reign. Earthenware was introduced in 1309; the Knights Templars were suppressed in England and elsewhere in 1310, and the university of Dublin was founded in 1319.

A serious famine occurred in this reign, and the people were left almost destitute. Interest upon money reached the fabulous rate of forty-five per cent. per annum.

In 1314 the war against Scotland was

Wars. renewed, and the famous battle of Bannockburn, near Sterling, was won by the Scots June

25, of that year, under Robert Bruce, and Edward was utterly routed, with great loss.

A rebellion, headed by the Earl of Lancaster, was quelled at Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire, March 16, 1322, and its leader executed.

Pierre Gaveston, a favorite of Edward II., executed  
Noted Persons. 1312. Hugh Despencer (de Spencer), judge, and ill-fated favorite of Edward II., executed 1326. Henry, Earl of Lancaster, prime minister, 1281-1345. Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, par amour of Queen Isabella, born about 1287, hanged in 1330, reign of Edward III. Robert Barton, a Carmelite friar, poet-laureate and historian, whom Edward had taken to Bannockburn to celebrate his victory. He fell into the hands of the Scots, who compelled him to write verses upon Edward's being deposed. William, Earl of Pembroke, died 1321. W. de Everdon, Baron of the Exchequer, died 1327. Thomas de la Hyde, judge in 1305, died 1315.

---

(32) EDWARD III.,  
SURNAMED WINDSOR.

1327—1377.

Edward III. was born at Windsor November 13, Birth and Parentage. 1312, and was the son of Edward II. and Isabella.

Although a minor, he was by act of Parliament Accession to the Throne. recognized as the successor of his father, and crowned at Westminster February 2, 1327, and by the same act a Privy Council of twelve

persons was named to direct the operations of the government.

He married Philippa, daughter of William, Earl of Marriage. Hainault and Holland, January 24, 1328.

She was crowned Queen at Westminster in April 1329.

Edward, called the Black Prince, from the color of Issue. his armor; Lionel, Duke of Clarence, from

whom sprang the House of York; John of Gaunt, or Ghent, the place of his birth, from whom descended the House of Lancaster. He also had six other children.

Edward, the Black Prince, died of consumption in Death. June 1376. His father survived him only

a year, dying June 21, 1377, at Sheen, and was buried at Westminster. His death was doubtless hastened by the loss of his favorite son.

A large man, with broad shoulders, and a bright, Personal Appearance and Character. engaging face. He was magnanimous and merciful, virtues in that day very rare. The

English regard with peculiar fondness this reign, as one of the longest and most glorious in their annals. Edward's success in France, as well as his domestic government, endeared him to his subjects. England, through the prudence and vigor of his administration, enjoyed a longer interval of domestic peace and tranquillity than she had been blessed with at any former period. He proved himself the greatest warrior that ever sat upon the English throne. Mr. Turner, in speaking of the reign of Edward III., says: "During this reign our navy established its pre-

ponderance over the most celebrated fleets that were accustomed to navigate the British channel; our Parliament enjoyed, in full and upright exercise, those constitutional powers which the nation has long learnt to venerate as its best inheritance; . . . . our manufactures and commerce began to exhibit an affluence and an expanding growth; . . . . the lineaments of our prose literature became distinctly discernible; the pursuit of mathematical and natural sciences . . . . were successful; . . . . and our poetry assumed an attractive form." . . . .

Sir Matthew Hale is the authority for saying that during this reign "law was greatly improved, and mostly reached its meridian," while the monarch himself kept pace with the progress of the time, and left his country ennobled in the eyes of Europe, and capable of realizing the glorious destinies which awaited her.

During the King's minority his mother and Mortimer governed, but the nation was so dis-  
Notable Events. satisfied with their conduct that the Queen was imprisoned at Nottingham Castle, and Mortimer hanged, in 1330.

Edward's first independent act was an attempt to raise Edward Baliol to the throne of Scotland; but in this he failed.

The crown of France was his next ambition, in which he was opposed by Philip of Valois, son of a brother of the late King of France. Edward claimed the crown of France in right of his mother, 1337. According to English law the son of a daughter pre-

cedes the nephew in inheritance, but the French Salic law excluded females. The French state and lawyers decided in favor of Philip of Valois. By doing homage to Philip, for the duchy of Guienne, Edward gained the needed time to collect an army and treasure to invade France (*see Wars*). Calais surrendered to his arms August 4, 1347, after a vigorous siege of eleven months.

John, King of France, was taken at Poitiers, brought to England in 1357, where he was detained a prisoner until his death, in the spring of 1364. David of Scotland was also prisoner in England for eleven years.

Cannon were invented by Schwartz, a monk of Cologne, about 1330, and first used at Crecy for throwing iron projectiles. The order of the garter was instituted in 1349, and three ostrich feathers, with the words "Ieh Dien" (I serve), introduced as the Prince of Wales' crest.

Edward assumed the title of King of France (which British monarchs for some time retained), and quartered with his own arms the *fleur de lis* of France.

A most terrible pestilence, called the "black death," raged throughout Europe, doing more injury than the calamitous wars.

The art of weaving cloth was introduced from Flanders in 1349, and Thomas Blanket, of Bristol, made looms for weaving woolen cloths which still bear his name. St. Stephen's Chapel, used by the House of Commons, was erected, and the "Speaker" first appointed. The Lords and Commons until this time

had sat in the same room, but from that period occupied distinct chambers.

The order of Knights Templars having been suppressed in 1310, their building, known as the Temple, was during this reign converted into a residence for law students, and ultimately became an "Inn of Court." Windsor was changed from a fortress to a royal residence. The Prince of Wales was given the title of Duke of Cornwall, this being the first title of Duke conferred in England.

Edward, the Black Prince, after a Spanish campaign in which he won the celebrated battle of Navarrete, returned to England. Thirty years of war and exposure had so exhausted his naturally strong constitution that he died of consumption in June 1376, in the forty-sixth year of his age. He acquired a lofty reputation for personal bravery, skill as a general, generosity as a knight, and wisdom as a statesman.

With the Scots, battle of Hallidown Hill, July 19, 1333, near Berwick, where thirty thousand Wars. Scots, and fifteen thousand English fell.

Battle of Neville Cross, in Durham, conducted by Queen Philippa, October 17, 1346, when David II., King of the Scots, was defeated and taken prisoner.

Edward sailed for Antwerp in July, 1338, and in the following year invaded France. His first campaign was unimportant, but having achieved a great naval victory June 22, 1340, he was inspired to march to Tournay, which city he besieged with an army of one hundred thousand men. The siege,

however, proved unsuccessful, and the English were compelled to retire.

Seizing upon the disputed succession to the duchy of Brittany as a pretext, Edward again invaded France, in 1346, and a series of glorious triumphs for the English arms followed.

The two famous battles of Crécy, August 25, 1346, and Poitiers, September 19, 1356, distinguished this reign. In both these battles the French armies, on their own soil, were defeated by far inferior numbers. The English hosts were led at the battle of Crécy by the Black Prince, then only sixteen years of age. His success was largely due to the English archers, whose shots were so rapid "that it seemed as if it snowed," as well as to the employment of cannon, then for the first time used by the English in warfare. At the battle of Poitiers the British numbered eight thousand, and the French sixty thousand, and at Crécy the disparity was nearly as great. In this battle the slain of the French amounted to thirty-one thousand and two hundred, a number equal to the whole English force.

Joan (*the fair Maid of Kent*), who married Edward, the Black Prince, about 1365, died 1385. Edward (*the Black Prince*), 1330-1376. Sir Walter Manny, warrior, founder of the Priory of Chartreux, subsequently Charter House School, died 1372. Sir John Chandos, warrior, Constable of Guienne, died 1369. Sir John de Mandeville, traveller and author, 1300-1372. Robert Belknap, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, died

Noted  
Persons.

1377. John Beauchamp, Lord High Admiral, died 1350. Blanche, wife of John of Gaunt, died 1369. Henry de Cliffe, Master of the Rolls and Keeper of the Great Seal, in 1328, died 1334. Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, second son of Edward I., 1302-1329. Henry Spigurnell, judge in 1307, died 1328. David de Wellore, Master of the Rolls in 1345, died 1370.

(33) RICHARD II.,

SURNAMED BORDEAUX.

1377-1399.

Richard II., son of the Black Prince and Joan, Birth and "the fair maid of Kent," was born at Bor-Parentage. deaux January 6, 1366.

He ascended the throne June 22, 1377, when but Accession to eleven years of age, and was crowned July the Throne. 16, 1378. The Dukes of Lancaster, York and Gloucester, uncles of the King, with some other noblemen, were appointed regents during Richard's minority.

He married, January 1382, Anne of Luxembourg, Marriage. daughter of Emperor Charles IV., sister of the Emperor Wenceslaus, of Germany. She died August 3, 1395. After her death, on November 1, 1396, he espoused Isabella, daughter of Charles VI., of France.

Issue. He had no issue by either wife.

Death. He was murdered, or, more probably, starved to death, February 14, 1399, in Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire. His ashes now rest in

Westminster Abbey, whither his remains were removed by order of Henry V.

He was rather beneath the ordinary size, thin, with a swarthy face, black eyes and hair.

<sup>Personal Appearance and Character.</sup> His character was marked by pusillanimity and selfishness; although at times brave, he was generally weak, frivolous and inconstant.

In 1381 it was resolved to levy a poll tax on each person over fifteen years of age. In consequence there broke out in Essex an insurrection of the peasantry, whose object was to redress this most oppressive taxation. Headed by Wat Tyler and Jack Straw, they gathered one hundred thousand strong at Blackheath, and marched to Smithfield. The insurrection was at first restrained by the wise conduct of the young King, who promised redress; and finally quelled by Sir William Walworth, the Mayor of London, who, with his own dagger, struck down Tyler. After the death of their leader the rebels dispersed. The Duke of Gloucester, charged with treason, was seized, imprisoned at Calais, and there murdered, in 1398, at the instigation of his nephew, it is supposed.

The Dukes of Hereford and Norfolk having quarreled, Richard decreed that they should decide the dispute by single combat. On entering the lists they were banished; Hereford for nine years and Norfolk for life; but on becoming Duke of Lancaster, by the death of his father John of Gaunt, Hereford invaded England, was joined by the nobles, and on the deposition of Richard was proclaimed King.

Peers were made by patent; Lord Beauchamp being the first person advanced to the upper house in this manner. Richard II. built the present Westminster Hall in 1399, John Rotteville being the architect. Bills of exchange came into commercial use. Playing cards were introduced from China, where they had been in use for nearly two thousand years.

Richard II. lived in a more magnificent style than any of his predecessors. His household consisted of ten thousand persons. He had three hundred servants in his kitchen alone, and all other departments of his palace were supplied in the same proportion.

In this reign the wool traffic, which before that period had been entirely conducted at Westminster, was transferred by royal edict to Staple Inn, Holborn (London), built in 1378.

The Earl of March, a relative of the King, and his lieutenant in Ireland, having been slain by the natives, Richard went thither with a considerable army to avenge his death. The King, allured by the seeming desire of the Duke of Hereford, afterward Henry IV., to effect a reconciliation, started in disguise for the fortress of Conway, in Wales. But during the journey he was made a prisoner, and finally committed to the Tower to await the judgment of Parliament. On Monday September 29, 1399, a deputation of Lords and Commons waited upon him, and demanded a fulfilment of his promise to resign the crown. To this he consented, according to chroniclers, "with a cheerful countenance." Later he was removed to Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire, where he

met his death. Thus terminated the line of Plantagenet Kings.

John of Gaunt, 1340–1399; Henry Bolingbroke, his son; Edmund Plantagenet, fifth son of Edward III., Duke of York, 1341–1402; Thomas Plantagenet, son of Edward III., Duke of Gloucester, 1355–1397, protectors. Robert De Vere, Earl of Oxford, the favorite of Richard II., died 1349.\* William Walworth, Lord Mayor of London, 1374 and 1380. Wat Tyler, died 1381. William of Wykeham, 1324–1404, Chancellor and Bishop of Winchester, founder of Winchester School, in 1387, and of Merton College, Oxford; he was also distinguished for piety and love of learning and taste for architecture; he built a great portion of Windsor Castle. Froissart, 1337 to 1401, historian. John Wycliffe, 1324–1387, “the morning star of the reformation.” He was buried in his church, at Lutterworth, where his bones rested until 1428, when by an order from the Pope they were taken up and destroyed. Chaucer, “the poet of gladness,” 1328–1400. John Gower, 1320–1402. Anne, wife of Richard II., 1367–1394.

---

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE LINE OF PLANTAGENET.

It was during this period that the Constitution which exists to-day, and which has preserved its identity through all changes, had its origin. The House of Commons, as representative of the people, held

its first sittings, and the common law evolved into a science. At this time commenced the dominion upon the sea, which has made the flag of England respected; and what is more important, some of the most ancient colleges which still exist, at both the great national seats of learning, were founded. "Then," says Macaulay, "was formed that language, less musical indeed than the languages of the South, but in force, in richness, in aptitude for all the highest purposes of the poet, the philosopher and the orator, inferior to that of Greece alone. Then, too, appeared the first dawn of that noble literature, the most splendid and most durable of the many glories of England."

Chaucer, as the first great poet of the nation, made this period illustrious in literature.

Robin Hood, in the twelfth century, lived in Sherwood forest, then comprising nearly the whole of the northern part of Nottinghamshire. The band of this famous outlaw consisted of one hundred men, who for skill in archery and soldierly accomplishments were unequaled in England. Their dress was of Lincoln green, the color of the grass, which often enabled them to avoid discovery. They spared and protected the poor, levying tribute only on the rich. Robin Hood reached the ripe age of eighty-seven, when desiring medical attention, he sought it at the monastery of Kirkstall, in Yorkshire, but was betrayed and bled to death by a monk.

A glimpse at the rude style of living in the days of Henry II. is given by an old writer. He says that the apartments of Thomas à Becket, who rivaled royalty in

the splendor of his living, were every day strewn with clean straw or hay, and in summer with green boughs or rushes, lest the nobles and gentlemen who crowded to his presence, but could not obtain a seat at table, should soil their clothes by sitting on the floor.

Knowledge of all kinds, and even the arts of reading and writing, were confined almost entirely to the clergy, who consequently were the only lawyers and physicians, and who practiced their professions in such a way as to enrich themselves, both by the diseases and misfortunes of their parishioners. Their little knowledge gave them power over those who had none.

Gardening and agriculture owed much to the monks. Every monastery had its garden, where grapes and fruits of all kinds were cultivated with great skill. The secret of these twin arts, brought from France, soon spread through England. Wine almost equal to that of the continent was manufactured at this time.

Architecture also made great progress, as every one will admit who has gazed with admiration on the cathedrals of York, Salisbury and Winchester, and other Gothic structures of this period.

In the fourteenth century, Queen Philippa, who was a native of the province adjoining Flanders, induced skilled Flemish workmen to come over, and establish woolen factories at Norwich, and other towns in the east of England. Thus was laid the foundation of one of England's greatest industries, and wool has from that time been considered a chief source of national wealth. Later, as a reminder of it, a square

crimson bag filled with wool, known as the “Wool-sack,” became and continues to be the seat of the Lord Chancellor in the House of Lords.

During the Angevin period the Popes endeavored to introduce the canon law into England, but Parliament refused to accept it, saying, “We will not change the laws of England.” The papal dominion in England grew weaker and weaker, and the sending of money to support foreign ecclesiastics was almost entirely discontinued. Two military orders, Knights Hospitalers and Knights Templars, were established; the former to provide food for pilgrims going to Jerusalem, and the latter to protect them.

So great extravagance and luxury prevailed in dress, that Parliament passed laws to restrain it. The eccentric and fantastic dress of the English beau of the fourteenth century is very remarkable. His shoes had long pointed toes, turned upward and fastened at the knees by gold and silver chains. His coat was one half white and the other half blue or some fancy color; his beard as long as nature consented to make it grow, and he wore a silk hood or helmet embroidered in colors representing birds, animals and grotesque figures. The ladies were equally remarkable. Their hair was drawn to a peak over a frame, shaped like the horn of a Unicorn. The use of the side-saddle by ladies was first introduced in the reign of Richard II. But aside from that, the art of living was most crude and primitive. The richest had hardly any furniture in their houses, which were far from cleanly, and consequently proved a prolific cause

of sickness. The streets of London were very narrow, unpaved and unlighted. Pools of stagnant water, and piles of refuse in them, were not infrequent. Drainage was not yet known, and the crows were the only scavengers. The houses were built with projecting stories, so that at the top they almost met over the streets. The great cities were nurseries of the plague, and subject to destructive fires by which they were often devastated.

The home trade of the country was largely conducted at great fairs, which, by royal license, were carried on at regular times. Guilds of all kinds were formed, and associations of merchants, of craftsmen and traders, for common protection, became a necessity.

The founding of Merton College, by Sir Walter de Merton, in 1264 (removed to Oxford in 1274), and of Winchester College and New College, by William of Wykeham, in the reign of Edward III., gave a great impulse to the cause of education.

During the reign of Edward III. a book of travels by Sir John de Mandeville was published. He had journeyed in the East for more than thirty years, and when he returned to England he wrote, in Latin, an account of his experience. Afterwards he translated it into French, that the nobles might read it, and lastly into English (the first prose written in that language), for the benefit of the common people. Soon after appeared Wyekliffe's translation of the bible from the Latin version, and Chancer's Canterbury Tales, the first great poem of the language.

The wealth and power of the Church at this time was so great as to be almost incredible. One-fourth of the area of London is said to have been occupied by its churches, cathedrals, monasteries, convents and houses of various kinds. London had one hundred and twenty parish churches, besides religious houses. Norwich had sixty, York fifty-five, and other cities in proportion. Says Besant: "Every street had its parish church, with charities, fraternities and endowments; colleges, houses for priests; while almshouses and hospitals were scattered all about the city. Within and without the wall were fifteen great houses whose splendor can be understood only by the ruins of Tintern, Glastonbury, Fountains, and Whitby. Every house was possessed of rich manors and broad lands; every house had its treasury, filled with title deeds as well as with heaps of gold and silver plate; every house had its church crowded with marble monuments and adorned with rich shrines, and blazing altars and painted glass, such as we can no longer make."

In the course of the fourteenth century the Anglo-Saxon gradually became transformed into what may be termed the English language, through the Normans coming in contact with the common people.

Mr. Tytler says, "From evidence collected from original records, it appears that Richard II. lived for many years in Scotland, and was supported at public expense in that country," after he was supposed to have perished in Pontefract Castle, by the "fierce hand of St. Piers of Exton," or by famine,

having escaped in disguise, and fled to the Scottish Isles; and that he died ultimately in Stirling Castle, and was buried there. Had not this singular legend been introduced in a history of Scotland, it would not here be named.

1399—1461.

## HOUSE OF LANCASTER.

(34) HENRY IV.,  
SURNAMED BOLINGBROKE.

1399—1413.

Henry was born at Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, Birth and in 1366, and was the eldest son of John Parentage. of Gaunt, and grandson of Edward III.

He was crowned at Westminster October 13, 1399. Accession to The nearest heir to the throne was Edmund the Throne. Mortimer, the lineal descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, third son of Edward III. The misgovernment of the kingdom by protectors, during the minority of Richard II., induced Parliament to set aside the claim of Mortimer, and accept Henry's bold demand for the crown.

He was twice married; first, in 1394, to Mary de Marriage. Bohun, daughter of Humphrey, Earl of Hereford; she died before Henry came to the throne; and afterwards, in 1403, to Jane, or Joan, daughter of Charles the Bold, King of Navarre, and widow of John V., Duke of Bretagne. She died in 1437.

By his first wife only: Henry; Thomas, Duke Issue. of Clarence; John, Duke of Bedford; Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester; Blanche, and Philippa.

Heart-sick with continued reverses, he died, after intervals of unconsciousness, in the Jerusalem Chamber, Westminster, March 20, 1413, and was buried at Canterbury. Whilst the King was supposed to be dead, Prince Henry removed the crown from the room. His father reviving, complained of the act, and when Henry expressed sorrow for the mistake, the King said: "Alas, my son, what right have you to the crown, when you know your father had none?" "My liege," answered the Prince, "with your sword you won it, and with my sword I will keep it." "Well," replied the King, "do as you please,—I leave the issue to God, and hope he will have mercy on my soul." Robert Fabian, an alderman, and sheriff of London, as well as a poet and historian, in his famous "Concordance of Stories," records the following in regard to Henry's last illness: "At length, when he had come to himself, not knowing where he was, freyned (inquired) of such as were there about him . . . . 'Whereunto it was?' They answered, 'that it (the chamber) was named Jerusalem.' Then the King said: 'Loving be to the Father of Heaven, for now I know I shall die in this chamber, according to the prophecy of me before said, that I should die in Jerusalem.' "

Henry was of medium height, of a noble, pleasant countenance, and was skilled in all warlike exercises. Crafty and subtle, with smooth character, and winning manners, a thorough soldier and politician, he was able to maintain by his skill and address that which he had unlawfully obtained.

He won the love of his people by his courtly manners, and his evident desire for their happiness. The stain, however, upon Henry's rule was his fierce and inhuman urging of papal doctrines, and the persecution of the Lollards and the followers of Wyckliffe, who suffered at Smithfield. Full power was given to the Bishops to pursue even to the flames all persons infected with heretical teachings, and it was most cruelly and vigorously exercised.

Soon after Henry's accession, a conspiracy was organized to restore Richard, still a prisoner in Pontefract Castle; but it was soon suppressed. When a month later Richard was found dead, Henry had his ghastly remains brought to London, and exposed to view in St. Paul's cathedral, in order that the uselessness of further effort to restore him might be obvious to all.

Henry brought to the stake, in 1401, the Rev. Sir William Sautre, rector of St. Oswyth, London, who was the first English martyr to suffer death by fire.

Henry, Prince of Wales, who was accustomed to associate with low company, struck Chief Justice Gascoigne with his sword for administering justice to some of Henry's robber friends. For this offence the Prince was reprimanded by Gascoigne, and sent to prison. His father hearing it exclaimed, "Happy the King whose magistrate dares enforce the law, and still happier he who has a son willing to submit to it."

The order of the Bath was instituted at Henry's coronation.

In 1404 the right of a younger son to succeed as

ruler in case of the death of his elder brother, was recognized by Parliament.

Cannon were first used in England at the siege of Berwick, in 1405.

Thirty thousand persons died of the plague in 1407.

The Scots making incursions into England, Robert III. was summoned to do homage for his crown, but refused.

Thereupon the Earl of Douglas invaded England, and was repulsed by the Percys of Northumberland; second battle of Hallydown Hill, September 25, 1402. The resentment of the Percys was excited by the King denying them the privilege to liberate or ransom their prisoners.

The Percys, who considered themselves much aggrieved by Henry's conduct toward them, assisted by Owen Glendower, the descendant of a Welsh Prince, rebelled in favor of Mortimer, Earl of March. But after an obstinate fight the rebels were defeated at Battlefield, near Shrewsbury, July 21, 1403. Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, being slain and his party dispersed. The King was accompanied by Prince Henry, his son, who on this field began his glorious military career.

Serope, Archbishop of York, and the Earl of Nottingham, partisans of the Percy's, rebelled in 1405, but were taken prisoners by stratagem, and beheaded. The Earl of Northumberland, on hearing of the death of his friends, fled into Scotland, and thence to Wales. In 1408, however, he returned to the North, and made another attack on the power of Henry, but

was thoroughly defeated. Scrope was the first archbishop executed in England for treason.

Guildhall, in the City of London, was commenced in 1411.

Henry Percy, called Hotspur, 1354-1403. Sir Noted Persons. William Gaseigne, 1350-1413. The Reverend Sir William Sautre, executed 1401. (The title "Sir" was formerly given to clergymen who had attained a University degree.) Elizabeth of France, wife of Richard II., 1389-1409. Thomas of Lancaster, Duke of Clarence, died 1404. Richard of Cirencester, historian, 1330-1401. John Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, executed 1400. John de Searle, Lord Chancellor, died 1403. Richard Scrope, Prelate and Lord Chancellor, executed 1405. Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of York, fifth son of Edward III., 1341-1402.

---

(35) HENRY V.,  
SURNAMED MONMOUTH.

1413-1422.

Henry V., born at Monmouth in 1388, was the eldest son of King Henry IV., by his first wife, Mary de Bohun.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster April 9, 1413.

Marriage. He married, May 30, 1420, Catharine of France, who was crowned Queen at Westminster February 4, 1421.

Issue. He had one son, Henry, afterwards Henry VI.

Henry died at Vincennes August 31, 1422. His body was removed with great pomp to England, and buried at Westminster, where for nearly one hundred years tapers were constantly burned at his tomb.

The exterior of this great prince was very attractive. His stature was above the middle size; Personal Appearance and his countenance handsome; his well-made Character. limbs were slender but full of vigor, and his form had been perfected by manly and warlike exercises.

As a warrior and ruler he was superior to his predecessors. His boldness in conceiving enterprises was not less conspicuous than his personal valor in conducting them. He was a warm friend; a magnanimous and forgiving enemy, and he secured the respect of both English and French by his care in maintaining justice in his civil administration, and discipline in his armies. He was a devout man, adding to his own and his army's courage by a strong faith in the divine protection, ever openly and clearly manifested. Ambition was united with modesty, and he presented the rare combination of royalty and humility. He was the favorite of his people, and his character is held in great esteem by all lovers of English history. His youth, with which Shakespeare has made us acquainted, was wild and dissipated, but when he ascended the throne he assumed and ever maintained a character, sedate, noble and kingly.

Notable Events. By the treaty of Troyes, in 1420, Henry agreed to espouse the Princess Catharine, leaving her father, Charles, in the enjoyment of the

French crown during his life-time, with Henry as regent, and as the acknowledged successor to the throne, uniting France and England thereafter under one ruler.

A few days later, he assumed command of the government of France, at Paris, and procured from Parliament and the Estates a ratification of the treaty of Troyes. (*See Wars.*)

A ship one hundred and eighty-six feet in length was built at Bayonne, by order of Henry. The English navy was greatly indebted to this monarch for his fostering care, which may be said to have laid the foundation of England's naval power. Before this time, when a fleet was gathered, it was composed of merchant ships, or ships hired from abroad.

A lighted candle in a lantern was ordered to be placed over every doorway during the winter months, and from this ultimately came the custom of lighting the streets of London.

Holborn, in London, was first paved with stone.

Guildhall, in the city, was finally completed, and the Staple Inn became an Inn of Court.

The King, to raise money for his foreign wars, pawned the crown jewels for twenty thousand pounds.

The nobility began to build country residences, in place of their moated castles. These residences were of carved wood with spacious halls, hung with tapestry. The floors were covered with rushes, and in most cases the fire-place was in the middle of the room.

A flock bed and bolster were considered to be the

height of luxury. The beds of the middle classes were of straw, covered with a sheet, and having a log of wood for a pillow.

At the time of Henry's accession to the throne, Wars. France was devastated by the wars of Burgundy and Orleans. The City of Paris was

a perpetual scene of blood and violence, where no man's rights of person or property were respected. The weakness of both parties was so apparent, that Henry determined to improve so favorable an opportunity for conquest; and he therefore determined to carry violent war into a kingdom which he thought would be an easy prey. He demanded the hand of Catharine, the French King's daughter, together with three million six hundred thousand crowns, the sovereignty of Normandy and other provinces, which Philip Augustus had ravished from England, all of which demands were declined. Henry thereupon assembled a great fleet and army at Southampton, but, owing to a conspiracy of Sir Thomas Grey, the Earl of Cambridge, and Lord Scrope, he was detained several months, afterwards embarking for Harfleur, with six thousand men at arms and twenty thousand foot. On reaching Harfleur he besieged it, and took it September 18, 1415. Thence, with an army much weakened, he started for Calais, but was met by the entire French army on the plains of Agincourt. With his forces reduced to less than half the number of the French, and weakened by famine and sickness, he nevertheless gallantly attacked them, and achieved a victory most complete and thorough.

The loss on the English side was very small, while the killed of the French fell little short of ten thousand men, who were the very flower of the French army. Henry followed up these successes, continuing the campaign at intervals, as his means would permit, until just as he had substantially completed the conquest of France, a mightier conqueror called him away.

Cardinal Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester (1405),

Noted Persons. youngest son of John of Gaunt, and protector to Henry V. and VI., died 1447. Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, called "the English Achilles," 1373-1453. Thomas de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, "the mirror of all martial men," died 1428. Walsingham, a monk of St. Albans, who continued the history of Matthew Prior, from Henry III. to Henry IV., died 1422. David Gam, who for his bravery at Agincourt was knighted, when dying of his wounds, 1415. Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, founder of All Souls College, at Oxford, 1362-1443. Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, 1360-1417. John Huss, reformer and martyr, 1376, executed 1415. Jerome of Prague, 1378, died May 30, 1416; celebrated reformer.

Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of York and Canterbury, Lord Chancellor in 1407, 1353-1413. John, Duke of Bedford, Lord High Admiral, died 1414.

In this reign flourished Sir Richard Whittington, 1360-1423, "thrice Lord Mayor of London," who acquired great riches by trading in a vessel called the Cat, whence arose the stories of his remarkable adven-

tures. He was a great benefactor to Bartholomew's and Christ's hospitals, and endowed some almshouses at Highgate.

---

(36) HENRY VI.,

SURNAMED WINDSOR.

1422—1461.

Henry VI., only son of Henry V., was born at Birth and Windsor, December 6, 1421. When but nine Parentage. months old he succeeded to the throne, his uncle Humphrey, Duke of Bedford, being appointed Protector, defender and chief counselor of the kingdom and of the English Church.

He was crowned "King of England and France," Accession to at Westminster, November 6, 1429, and the Throne. reigned from 1422 to 1461. At his accession Parliament ordered a new title, in which he was recognized as "King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland."

He married Margaret, daughter of René, Duke of Marriage. Anjou, April 22, 1443;\* an excellent mother and most heroic Queen; who was crowned at Westminster, May 30, 1445.

Edward, whom historians represent as an amiable Issue. prince. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Tewkesbury, 1471, and having boldly asserted, in the presence of Edward IV., that the crown of England was lawfully his, he was stabbed by Richard, Duke of Gloucester, Edward's brother.

\*Some authorities make this date 1445.

In the year 1471. His remains were buried at Death. Chertsey, Surrey.

Of medium height, but with a face indicating the weakness of disease, of inoffensive manners, and better qualified for the cloister than the throne. He was a lover of books, and had the most extensive library of his day.

The campaign against France was continued, with varying fortunes but ever decreasing success, as the French became more and more determined to throw off the yoke of England, until in 1450 the English were deprived of all their conquests except Calais, and expelled from France. In 1429 the north of France was reduced almost to a desert, and the husbandmen fled for refuge to the towns, until these, in fear of famine, shut their gates against them, and drove them to the woods in despair, to gain a livelihood by brigandage. In Paris alone one hundred thousand people perished from hunger and disease. In this crisis arose the famous Joan of Are. In 1453 "the hundred years of war" for the subjugation of France ended. The misery occasioned by this long and ruinous struggle roused the English people to fury. Jack Cade, an Irishman, a soldier who had served in the French wars, having returned to England, raised in Kent an army twenty thousand strong. After a victory at Sevenoaks in 1450, he entered London with complaints, demanding administrative and political reforms, asking for more careful expenditure of royal revenue, and for freedom of election.

The complaints were received and considered, and some pardons were granted, and thus the insurrection was quelled. Cade had assumed the name of John Mortimer, and claimed to be the legitimate heir to the throne. He was slain by the sheriff of Kent July 11 of the same year. In 1450 began the contest of the Duke of York and the Earl of Warwick for the crown, known as the "Wars of the Roses."

On November 9, 1453, John Norman, then Lord Mayor of London, went "by water" to pay his homage to royalty. This is the first record of the rendering of such tribute.

In this reign the privilege of voting for members of Parliament, for counties, was limited to freeholders having lands of the annual value of forty shillings rental. Eton College was founded in 1440, and the same year King's College at Cambridge. The first Lord Mayor's show was established in 1450. The winter of 1434 was so severe that the frozen Thames bore heavy wagons as far as Gravesend. The national debt had its beginning in this reign.

With France, where the English eventually lost all their possessions except Calais.

Wars.      Battle of Vernenil, which rivaled the glory of Crécy and Poitiers, August 27, 1424.

Battle of the Herrings, February 12, 1429, so-called because stores being conveyed by the English force engaged, consisted chiefly of herrings for the use of Henry's army.

Richard, Duke of York, descended from Lionel, third son of Edward III., asserted his prior claim to

the throne, and hence arose the civil wars between the houses of York and Lancaster, designated by “the red and the white rose.” The favorers of York wore the white rose as a badge, a red one being worn by the Lancastrian party. The principal battles were, first, battle of St. Albans (Herts), May 22, 1455. Though the King’s army was led by Henry and his Queen, the Duke of York was successful, the Duke of Somerset being killed, and the King taken prisoner. Battle of Wakefield Green (Yorkshire), December 31, 1460. In this engagement fell Richard, Duke of York, father of Edward IV. and Richard III. The spot where he fell is still fenced off in the corner of a field near Sandal. Battle of Mortimer’s Cross (Herefordshire), February 2, 1461. This victory of the Yorkists led to the accession of the Earl of March (then become Duke of York) as King, under the title of Edward IV., on the following March 4, which is reckoned as the last day of the reign of Henry VI., though he lived ten years afterwards.

Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, General  
Noted Persons. and Lord High Constable, died 1460. Joan of Arc, 1402–1431, a native of Domremi, in France. John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, born 1389, died at Rouen, 1435. Humphrey Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, born 1391, was murdered at St. Edmundsbury, 1447. They were both sons of Henry IV., brothers to Henry V., and uncles to Henry VI. Duke of Suffolk, beheaded in an open boat off Dover, in his passage to France, 1451. Jack Cade, 1450. John Beaumont, the first English

viscount, Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, father of Edward IV. and Richard III., 1416–1460. Nicholas Dixon, Baron of the Exchequer in 1423, died \*1448. William Allington, Speaker of the House of Commons, died 1429. William Babington, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, died 1425. Richard Flemming, Bishop of Lincoln in 1420, founder of Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1427, \*1360–1431. William of Wynfete, Prelate and Lord Chancellor from 1456 to 1460, died 1486.

1461—1485.

HOUSE OF YORK.

(37) EDWARD IV.

1461—1482.

*Birth and Parentage.* Edward was born at Rouen, in 1441, and was the eldest son of Richard, Duke of York, and the lineal descendant of Lionel, third son of Edward III.

*Accession to the Throne.* He was proclaimed King, March 2, 1461, and crowned at Westminster, June 29, 1461.

*Marriage.* He espoused Lady Elizabeth Grey, May 1, 1464, daughter of Sir Richard Woodville, and widow of Sir John Grey, who was slain in the second battle of St. Albans, in 1461. Since the conquest, no king had before married a subject. She was crowned as Queen, at Westminster, May 23, 1465.

*Issue.* Edward; Richard; Elizabeth, who married Henry VII.; and other children.

*Death.* Edward died April 9, 1483, of a fever, at Westminster, and was buried in the new chapel, at Windsor, the foundation of which was laid by himself.

*Personal Appearance and Character.* He was called the handsomest man of his time. He was endowed with dauntless courage and superb military skill; courteous and engaging in his manners, but voluptuous, bloody and cruel. The laurels he won in the field, were

stained by so many cold-blooded atrocities, as to rob him of any claim to true greatness.

The war of the red and white Roses, was continued with ever increasing hate and ferocity, during this entire reign. No quarter was given on either side, and the contest more resembled the cruel warfare of a barbarous age, than the controversy of a civilized nation.

Notable Events. Warwick, the Kingmaker, displeased at the King's private marriage, while he was negotiating for a marriage with Princess Bonne of Savoy, rebelled, and releasing Henry VI., after three years imprisonment, proclaimed him King. Warwick was slain at Barnet, and Margaret and her sons, were taken prisoners at Tewkesbury, and she was long detained in the Tower. The wealth of the crown, increased to an enormous amount by the confiscations resulting from the civil war, enabled the King to dispense with the two houses of Parliament, and his rule soon ripened into despotism. He exacted "benevolences" or enforced contributions, from the merchants of London, and interfered with the administration of justice. Since the reign of John, the people had not been so oppressed, nor their rights so utterly disregarded.

The Duke of Clarence, the King's brother, being found guilty of treason, in 1478, was imprisoned in the Tower, and it is said that he was drowned in a butt of Malmsey wine. A tradesman was executed, for saying his son was "heir to the crown," meaning the sign of his house; and Robert Byfield, Sheriff of London, was fined for kneeling too near the King. In

this reign lived the famous Jane Shore, perhaps “more sinned against than sinning,” who yielded to the degrading propositions of the King, and became his mistress. After his death, she was treated by the populace with barbarous cruelty, being compelled among other things, to do penance in St. Paul’s church-yard, dressed in a white sheet, and carrying a burning taper. She died in a ditch, in the district of London now called Shoreditch.

Yew-trees were ordered to be cultivated in church-yards for making bows, and it was enacted that every Englishman, of whatever station, except the clergy and judges, should own a bow of his own height and keep it ready for use. It was also directed that every male child above seven years of age should be provided with bows and properly instructed in their use.

A plague, more destructive than the wars of the previous fifteen years, devastated England.

William Caxton, a native of Kent, introduced from Bruges the art of printing, and erected within the precincts of Westminster Abbey, about 1474, the first printing press used in England. The first work printed in England, was called “The Game and Play of Chess,” but the first book printed in the English language, was a translation by Caxton of “The Recuyell of the Historyes of Troy,” published at Bruges in 1471. Printing began in Scotland in 1508, and Ireland in 1551. Before that time, a New Testament alone, would have cost two years’ wages, of the ordinary workingman.

Caxton's translations of the *Aeneid*, the writings of Boethius, of Cicero, and of other Latin authors tended to arouse interest among the small number who in that day gave attention to letters.

Between the rival Roses. The first battle occurred at St. Albans, May 23, 1455, Rich-wars. ard, Duke of York, defeating Henry VI., who lost 5,000 men, while the Yorkists suffered but slightly. The second battle took place at Mortimer's Cross on Shrove Tuesday, February 2, 1461, the Earl of Warwick being in command of the Yorkists, and the Lancastrians being led by Queen Margaret of Anjou. Battle of Towton, Yorkshire, on Palm Sunday, March 29, 1461. It was a sanguinary engagement between the houses of York and Lancaster, in which 36,000 were slain, and the house of Lancaster defeated. After this battle the King remained some time concealed, but being discovered, was confined in the Tower of London. The Queen fled to Flanders, but returned with a considerable force, and gallantly fought the Battle of Hexham, May 15, 1464, but was again defeated, and she and her son were for some time homeless wanderers.

Battle of Banbury, Oxfordshire, July 26, 1464.

The Battle of Stamford was fought in Lincolnshire, March 14, 1470.

The Battle of Barnet, in which Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, was slain, took place in Herts and Middlesex, April 14, 1471.

The Battle of Tewkesbury (Gloucestershire), May 4, 1471.

George, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV.,  
 Noted Persons. 1449–1478; Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, called the Kingmaker, \*1420–1471; William Caxton, first English printer, \*1410–1491; Francis Littleton, magistrate and jurist, died 1481; Thomas de Littleton, judge and author, died 1487; Sir John Fortesue, judge (1442), 1395–1485; William Allington, Speaker of the House of Commons, died 1472; Lord Thomas Barowe, Keeper of the Great Seal, died \*1485; Elizabeth Woodville, wife of Edward IV., died 1488; Robert Flemming, prelate, prothonotary apostolic, and Latin poet died 1483; John Harding, chronicler, 1378–1466; Thomas Kirkeby, treasurer of Exeter, Master of the Rolls in 1461, died 1476; Margaret of Anjou, wife of Henry VI., 1429–1482; Thomas Beckington, Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1443, \*1385–1465; John Boucier, Earl of Essex, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, died 1483.

## (38) EDWARD V.

1483.

Was the eldest son of Edward IV., whom he succeeded at the age of twelve. He was born at Westminster, October 6, 1470, reigned only two months and twelve days of the year 1483. He was proclaimed King a few days after his father's death, but he was never crowned. His reign was the shortest, and his story the most pathetic in English annals. He and his younger brother Richard, were sent by their uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, to

the Tower, under the pretence of waiting for the young King's coronation, but really to effect their death. They were smothered, and it is supposed buried at the foot of the staircase leading to their apartment, by Sir James Tyrrell and two associates. Tyrrell afterwards confessed his crime, and was executed in the reign of Henry VII. When making an alteration in one of the staircases of the Tower in 1674, the bones of two youths were discovered in a wooden chest, and these remains were placed in a marble urn, by order of Charles II., as those of the young princes, and were buried at Westminster, where a monument to their memory designed by Sir Christopher Wren, is still to be seen.

---

(39) RICHARD III., SURNAMED CROOKBACK.

1483 - 1485.

Richard was born at Fotheringay Castle, in Northamptonshire, October 2, 1452. He paved Birth and Parentage. his way to the throne by the murder of his nephews, and was assisted in gaining it by the Duke of Buckingham.

He was proclaimed King, in June, 1483, and Accession to the Throne. crowned July 6, 1483, at Westminster, using the same arrangements which had been prepared for Edward V.

He espoused Anne Nevil, the second daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and widow of Edward Marriage. Prince of Wales, in 1484. He is supposed to have caused her death which occurred suddenly at

Tewkesbury, March 6, 1485, in order that he might marry his niece Elizabeth, whose claim to the throne was regarded with popular favor. But the match was so unpopular, he dared not consummate it.

Edward, created Prince of Wales, in 1484, when Issue. about twelve years of age, but he only lived three months after receiving the title.

Richard was killed in the Battle of Bosworth, Death. August 22, 1485, while bravely though unjustly contending for the crown against Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond. Richard fought desperately, but without avail. His body, disfigured with wounds, and covered with blood and dirt, was found beneath the heaps of slain. It was thrown across a horse and carried to Leicester, where, after being exposed to public view for two days, it was buried without ceremony in the Church of the Grey Friars. His remains were exhumed by Henry VIII., and the stone coffin which had contained his body was used as a drinking trough for horses, at an inn in Leicester.

His stature was short, and his features stern and forbidding; one arm was withered, and Personal Ap-pearance and Character. one shoulder being higher than the other, gave him the name of "Crookback." He had great abilities, both for war and peace, but was ambitious, deceitful, remorseless, selfish, and utterly destitute of principle.

The condition of the English people in this short Notable Events. and unhappy reign, is well shown by a petition of the citizens of London to the King, on his accession, in which they say: "We be deter-

mined, rather to commit us to the peril of our lives and jeopardy of death, than to live in such thraldom and bondage as we have lived long time heretofore, oppressed and injured by extortions, and new impositions against the laws of God and man, and the liberty and laws of this realm, wherein every Englishman is inherited.' Richard met the appeal by convoking Parliament, but its numerous enactments were of no avail in checking the despotism of the King. The statutes of Richard were the first expressed in English, those of former monarchs being either in Latin or French. They were also the first printed.

The library of the University of Cambridge was founded in 1484.

Post-horse stages, or regular resting places, were inaugurated.

The office of British consul dates its origin from this reign.

Battle of Bosworth in Leicestershire, between  
Richard and Henry, resulting in the former's  
defeat, August 22, 1485.

The engagement of Bosworth field was the last battle of the war of the Roses, which for over thirty years had been prosecuted with fearful hate and bloodshed, and cost not less than 100,000 lives. In all, eighty princes of the blood royal, and more than half the nobles of the realm, perished. Every individual of the great houses of Somerset and Warwick fell, either on the field or the scaffold.

In the course of the struggle, the feudal baronage was broken up. In a majority of cases the estates of

the nobles, for want of heirs, fell to the crown. At the end of this reign there were not enough of the nobles left to array themselves against the King in formidable numbers, and the land was ripe for the despotism which followed.

Richard was the only monarch since the Conquest, who fell in battle, and the second who fought in his crown; which, falling off during the engagement, was afterwards found secreted in a hawthorn bush, and placed on Henry's head when Lord Stanley proclaimed him King. Hence the device of "a crown and hawthorn bush" on Henry VII.'s tomb in Westminster Abbey.

Edward, son of Richard III., and Anne of Warwick,  
 Noted Persons. 1474-1484; John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, diplomatist, died 1485; John O'Hedian, Bishop of Ossory in 1479, died 1486; Henry Stafford, favorite of Richard III., died 1483; Ralph Wolsey, Baron of the Exchequer in 1483, died 1485; Duke of Buckingham; Lord Stanley; Sir William Collingburn, executed, 1484; Sir Richard Rateliff; Sir William Catesby, Speaker of the House of Commons in 1483, and Thomas Lovel, Speaker of the House of Commons in 1485 ("The Rat, the Cat, and Lovel the dog").

---

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE HOUSES OF LANCASTER AND YORK.

Through the influence of the Catholic Church, all the bondsmen of the kingdom had been enfranchised. Macaulay says: "When the dying slave-holder asked

for the last sacraments, his spiritual attendants regularly adjured him, as he loved his soul, to emancipate his brethren for whom Christ had died." The whole power of the Church was exerted for the furtherance of this great and beneficent object.

The principles enunciated by Magna Carta were a dead letter during this dynasty, and in the reigns of the last two monarchs, the rights of the people were recklessly and almost wholly disregarded.

Some of the noblest colleges and public schools of England were founded in this period, although the civil wars retarded education, which was confined almost entirely to martial science, or the art of war. King's College, Cambridge, and St. George's Chapel, Windsor, are admired specimens of the Gothic architecture of this time. The destruction of buildings resulting from the wars of the Roses, gave impetus to building, and residences throughout England greatly improved in beauty and strength. The same cause, however, was ruinous to agriculture, as men had to leave the plow at the demand of their feudal superiors, and assume the sword and bow. This period was one emphatically of devastating war and pillage; the struggle of Englishmen against Englishmen, where every victory was a defeat to the nation. We find, therefore, little of growth or progress in those arts which enoble a nation.

Gunpowder, although it had been used at Crecy, was not brought into effective employment, as a military resource, until the accession of the Tudors. It produced an immediate revolution in the art of war,

and gave to the Kings, who controlled the artillery, almost irresistible power. The bow, armor and fortifications were of no avail against it, and it was for a time the right arm of despotic government.

During the reign of Henry VI., the right of suffrage was limited to those having an annual income of forty shillings (equal to as many pounds in modern money), from freehold land. No apparent change, however, seems, in consequence, to have taken place in the character of members of Parliament. Purveyance, which continued until 1660, was a great grievance. By it the King's purveyors had the right to seize provisions and means of transportation for the King, and his numerous attendants, during the royal progresses. It was really spoliation of the subject, as the price was always inadequate, and often wholly unpaid.

The monks bitterly opposed the introduction of the art of printing, as it tended to deprive them of a source of large revenue. Before its use, all books had to be written on either paper or parchment, at a price equal to about fifty cents per page, in modern money. Nearly all the work was done in the monasteries, and furnished profitable employment to their inmates.

1485—1603.

## HOUSE OF TUDOR.

(40) HENRY VII.

1485—1509.

Henry VII., surnamed Tudor, was born at Pem-  
Birth and broke Castle, January 21, 1455. He was  
Parentage. the son of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Rich-  
mond, who married Margaret, the great-grand-  
daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the  
third son of Edward III., and grandson of Owen  
Tudor, who married the Dowager Queen of Henry V.

Henry was crowned at Westminster, October 30,  
Accession to 1485, Cardinal Bourchier, Archbishop of  
the Throne. Canterbury, performing the ceremony. He  
had the arguments supporting his claim to the throne  
printed by Caxton, and scattered broadcast over the  
land. This was the first political appeal made through  
the press to the people.

He was married, January 18, 1486, to Elizabeth,  
Marriage. daughter of Edward IV. By birth Eliza-  
beth was first, in the direct line of suc-  
cession to the throne, and Henry, by this marriage united  
the interests of the rival houses of York and Lancas-  
ter, which terminated the civil war.  
Issue.

Arthur (Prince of Wales); Henry  
(afterwards Henry VIII.); Margaret and Mary.

Arthur married Catharine of Aragon, Infanta of Spain, Nov. 14, 1501, but he lived only a few months thereafter. Margaret became the wife of James IV., of Scotland. Mary was first married to Louis XII., of France; but after his death, she took for her second husband, the Duke of Suffolk (Clarence Brandon).

Henry VII., died at Richmond, April 21, 1509.

<sup>Death.</sup> He was buried in Westminster Abbey, in what is now called, "Henry VII.'s Chapel," which was partially erected by himself.

Henry VII., in person, was tall, and, though slender, well proportioned, and of a grave and commanding presence. He was easy in manner, but his distrustful nature made him difficult of approach. When he chose, however, none could be more suave and gracious than he. Personally parsimonious, even to meanness, he was liberal in matters pertaining to the public welfare. He encouraged commercial enterprises, both at home and with foreign countries, favoring the middle and trading classes, while preying on the great lords. He to some extent so improved the laws of the realm, that they became less galling to his subjects. Lord Bacon said: "His laws were deep, not vulgar; not made on the spur of any particular occasion for the present, but acts of prudence for the future, to render the estate of the people more happy; after the manner of legislators of ancient, heroic times." Henry was a law unto himself, notwithstanding Lord Bacon's flattery, there being no limit to his extortions, except his own will. His selfishness made him a shrewd

politician, far-sighted, and in advance of his times, well skilled in state-craft, devoting much attention to public affairs. Foreseeing a possibility of a future union of England and Scotland, he arranged the marriage of his eldest daughter, Margaret, with James IV., of Scotland. He bequeathed to his successor a hoard of two million pounds, which was for that day an enormous sum. His greed for the accumulation of wealth, became later in life almost a mania, and the hoard of money which he gathered through his financial ministers, Empson and Dudley, was often hidden in secret places at Richmond. It was this trait in his character which made his favorite method of punishing offenders, the imposition of heavy fines.

These extortions weighed heavily upon his mind as he lay wasting away with consumption, at Richmond; and he begged his son Henry, to make all possible restitution to the subjects he had so wronged; and himself paid all debts of persons then imprisoned, for "amounts under forty shillings."

He was a sordid, selfish, merciless man; one who allowed no tenderness to touch his rigid nature, if we except the affection he displayed for his mother. His treatment of the Earl of Warwick, illustrates this. King Richard had created Edward Plantagenet, son of the Duke of Clarence, the last survivor of that line, Earl of Warwick. Henry's fear of the pretensions of the Earl to the throne, was the only possible reason that could be assigned for confining him fourteen years in the Tower, and bringing him to an ignominious death. The nobles were too weak to be a check

upon him; the clergy feared the Lollards, and the King, by prudently avoiding foreign wars, was not obliged to summon a Parliament or ask for money. He thus became independent of the people, with almost despotic power.

Taken in its entirety, the career of Henry VII., must be regarded, owing to the absence of foreign wars, as a prosperous one for the country.

The coronation of Henry VII., was signalized by the raising of twelve knights and baronets to the peerage. At the same time he instituted the "Yeoman of the Guard," a body of fifty archers, men selected to secure his own safety. The organization was, later, made perpetual. These became a part of the royal household, and from their duties were called "buffeters." This term has been corrupted into "beef-eaters."

In 1492, the Bahama Islands and West Indies were discovered by Christopher Columbus. In 1498, he discovered the Continent of South America. In the preceding year Newfoundland had been discovered by John Cabot and his son Sebastian. The latter was born in Bristol, and published the first map of the world which contained both hemispheres.

Vasco de Gama discovered the passage by sea to India, doubling the Cape of Good Hope, in 1497.

Ocean charts were invented by the brother of Columbus, and the first double-decked war ship, "The Great Henry," 1,000 tons burthen, was built.

Shillings were first coined.

The court of the Star-chamber is said to have been

originated during the reign of Henry VII., the name being derived from the room in the palace at Westminster where it met; its nominal object being little more than a desire to enforce order, by making the nobles amenable to the King's personal judgment. Mr. Hume, however, refers to the "lords sitting in star-chamber," and states that "in the reign of Edward III., the jurisdiction of this court had become so oppressive, that various statutes were made to abridge and restrain it." Macaulay is authority for saying, that under Henry VII., though the Star-chamber was remodelled, and the Court of the High Commission created, "the former was a political and the latter a religious inquisition," whose exceptional powers (confirmed by Parliamentary statutes), robbed the citizen of his right to be tried by his peers, and that they "daily committed excesses which the most distinguished Royalists have condemned," and which made the Great Charter a dead letter north of the Trent.

The highly ornamental, or florid style of architecture, known "as the Tudor style," of which the "King's College Chapel" at Oxford, and the Henry VII. Chapel, at Westminster, are the best examples extant, was introduced.

Peter, or Perkin Warbeck, the impostor, whom the Duchess of Burgundy, sister of Edward IV., endeavored to foist upon the English people, as Duke of York, and Lambert Simnel, who personated the Earl of Warwick, excited formidable revolts; but the latter was reduced to the position of a scullion in the royal kitchen, while the former, after many strange adven-

tures in Scotland and France, was hanged November 28, 1499, at Tyburn. It is said that Warbeck, when captured and confined in the Tower, saw the real Duke, whom he had counterfeited, for the first time.

Lincoln's Inn was, originally, the palace of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln; and was first converted into a residence for law students in 1310. The old Hall was built in 1506, when all the buildings were remodelled into their present form. In 1613, the Chapel was built by Inigo Jones, architect. The new Hall was built in 1843.

There were no wars of any importance with foreign nations during the reign of Henry VII.  
Wars.

The war with France, 1492, over the fief of Bretagne, was settled by the payment by Louis XII., of two hundred thousand pounds indemnity for expenditures, and a pension of twenty-five thousand crowns to Henry and his heirs.

The early part of this reign, however, was much disturbed by domestic insurrections, in the main fostered by the Duchess of Burgundy; the Battle of Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, June 16, 1487, being the most noted of these conflicts.

Noted Persons. Sebastian Cabot \*1477—\*1557; Christopher Columbus 1447—1506; William Caxton 1410—1491, the first printer in England; Sir Richard Empson and Edmund Dudley, political agents of the late King, executed in 1510 by Henry VIII., for extortion; Margaret of Beaufort, 1441—1509; Thomas Frowyk, Chief Justice of Common Pleas (1502), \*1466—1506; Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, and nephew of

Edward IV., 1475-1499; James Stanley, Bishop of Ely in 1506, died 1515; David Williams, Master of the Rolls in 1487, died 1492; Thomas Wood, Chief Justice of Common Pleas in 1500, died 1502; Francis Lovel, rebel, 1486, died 1487.

---

(41) HENRY VIII.

1509-1547.

*Birth and Parentage.* He was born at Greenwich, in 1491, and was the second son of the preceding monarch.

*Accession to the Throne.* He was crowned at Westminster, June 24, 1509, together with his consort Catharine, of Aragon.

*Marriage.* In domestic affairs, Henry's conduct is without a parallel in history, he had in succession six wives, viz.:

I. Catharine of Aragon, whom he, when only twelve years of age, married June 6, 1509, solely for political and mercenary reasons, she being the widow of his elder brother Arthur. After this marriage had lasted eighteen years, the King, on May 23, 1533, induced Cranmer (who for that purpose was made archbishop), to secure in his court a decision that the marriage with Catharine was illegal, her daughter Mary illegitimate, and that Anne Boleyn, to whom he had previously been privately married, on November 14, 1532, before he had been divorced from Catharine, was the lawful queen. Anne Boleyn was crowned at Westminster, June 1, 1533. Catharine never

recognized the sentence as legal; she lived a melancholy and secluded life at Ampthill, near Woburn, till January 6, 1536, when she died. She was six years older than the King, and when he was crowned went through the form of a second marriage.

2. Anne Boleyn, to whom he was married November 12, 1532, was crowned Queen three days after the issue of Cranmer's decree. She gave birth to a daughter, Elizabeth, before the close of the year 1533. Subsequently, the King seems to have formed a dislike for Anne, and she was committed to the Tower on false charges, May 2, 1536, unjustly tried, sentenced to death, and her daughter declared illegitimate. Anne was beheaded May 19, of same year, and on the following day.

3. May 20, 1536, the King married Jane Seymour. In 1537 she gave birth to a son, Edward, and a few days afterwards died.

4. The King had been shown a portrait by Holbein, of the Princess Anne of Cleves, in Germany, whom he married by proxy, January 6, 1540, but when he met her at Dover, and found she was not as beautiful as the picture represented, he induced Parliament, July 10, of same year, to declare the marriage void. Thomas Cromwell, who had suggested the marriage, was subsequently beheaded on other charges.

5. On May 8, 1540, he married Catharine Howard, (niece of the Duke of Norfolk,) whom on the charge of indiscretion, the King beheaded, February 12, 1542, and attainted her relatives.

6. Though Henry had killed two wives, and divorced two others, he succeeded in obtaining a sixth, Catharine Parr, widow of Lord Latimer, whom he married July 12, 1553, who, by her extraordinary tact and wisdom, retained the King's favor till his death.

Issue. Mary by his first queen; Elizabeth by Anne Boleyn; and Edward, by Lady Jane Seymour.

The death of the King was greatly hastened by a disorder in his leg, which had afflicted him <sup>Death.</sup> many years. He died January 28, 1547, at Westminster, and was buried at Windsor. Worn out with debauchery, he had become a loathsome and helpless mass of corruption.

No monarch who ever ascended the English throne presents to us a greater diversity, both as <sup>Personal Ap-</sup> personal appearance and character, than <sup>Character.</sup> Henry VIII., as we see him the young, handsome, entertaining and agreeable man of 1509, and the old, battered, worn out monarch of 1547. Henry VIII., was the last monarch who was addressed as "Dread Sovereign."

In youth he was of commanding figure, athletic, and a master of all manner of manly sports, as well as accomplished in drawing-room and boudoir manners. But as he advanced in years, with the accretion of flesh he became awkward, and careless in regard to his personal appearance and demeanor; and as the cares of state began to weigh upon him, and he found himself at times thwarted in his personal wishes, he became capricious, dictatorial and vindictive. He was

of a vigorous mind, learned, and capable of temporary friendships, but vain, despotic and cruel.

The first few years of his reign were devoted to such uninterrupted festivities, that he soon dissipated the greater portion of the immense wealth which he had inherited from his father. Then began a career of wanton self-indulgence, extortion and tyranny. His entire aim seems always to have been his own personal aggrandizement, and the gratification of selfish and sensual desires. He for that purpose made himself the head of the Church of England, controlling the funds, as well as dictating the doctrines of that great body. Benevolences were again extorted from the rich merchants of England, and justice in the ordinary courts was prostituted to the royal will. The whole machinery of government was perverted, and its officers were simply the tools of royal despotism. The rights of the common people he dared not violate, but the wealthy and the noble, as well as the Church, were despoiled without hesitation.

In fact, his character may be summed up as a bundle of contradictions; an eminent writer saying, "he was a clever, dishonest, good-natured, obstinate, selfish, ambitious, tempestuous, arrogant scoundrel.

. . . Yet, withal, in his young days, a great favorite, . . . so tall, so trim, so stout, so good, so free with his money."

Wolsey, the son of a butcher at Ipswich, by his great executive ability, attained unexampled power and wealth. For twenty years he had been a favorite with Henry, who had loaded him

with benefits. He became successively Archbishop of York, chief minister of England, the Pope's legate, and a cardinal. His official emoluments were enormous, and his pomp almost royal. With a small portion of his wealth he founded Cardinal College at Oxford, which upon his fall, was given its later title of Christ Church. His wealth and power, however, combined as it was with lavish display and ostentation, became so great that it excited the jealousy of the King. It was discovered, too, that he was plotting for the papacy, and for that purpose opposed the King's marriage with Anne Boleyn. The King and Anne, therefore, agreed upon his destruction. Legal proceedings were instigated against him, and he was accused of holding the office of papal legate contrary to law. Wolsey bowed to the storm, and hoping to gain time for his vindication, gave up to the King all his immense possessions. He retired to a castle in the North, but a year afterward was arrested on the charge of high treason. On his way to London to answer the accusation, he turned aside, to die broken-hearted, at Leicester Abbey, uttering the often quoted words "if I had served my God with half the zeal I served my King. He would not in mine old age have left me naked to my enemies."

In 1533, soon after the King's marriage with Anne Boleyn, the Pope ordered him to put her away under penalty of excommunication. Parliament, within a twelvemonth, answered the demand by passing the Act of Supremacy, which declared Henry to be without reservation, the sole head of the Church of Eng-

land, and pronounced the penalties of high treason against all who should deny it. Thus England threw off the papal authority, dominant there for upwards of ten centuries. The King and Parliament were in substance the same, and soon after a law was promulgated making Henry, practically, the Pope of England, and giving him power by his own individual proclamation, to declare any opinions he disliked heretical and punishable with death. No more perfect despotism than this can be conceived, and Sir Thomas More and Bishop Fisher were executed because they could not conscientiously affirm that Henry was entitled to be called the head of the English Church. The Pope attempted to punish this judicial murder, by a bull of excommunication and deposition. Henry avenged himself by suppressing the monasteries in pursuance of a bill which he caused his servile House of Commons to pass. The spoliation of religious houses was complete; the stained-glass windows were broken; the chimes of bells were cast into cannon; and the libraries, some of them of very great value, sold for wrapping paper. To make his vengeance upon the Pope more signal, Becket's tomb at Canterbury was broken open, and the saint summoned to answer a charge of treason. The case was actually tried (a farce half solemn, half ludicrous) at Westminster Abbey, and the martyr's bones, which had as much chance to be heard as others who had incurred the King's enmity, were sentenced to be burned, and his shrine was despoiled of its jewels and rich offerings.

The destruction of the monasteries, by enriching the

King, made him more absolute than before. It caused great misery to thousands in the land who had heretofore been maintained by the religious houses. Ultimately, however, by compelling them to labor, it proved to be a benefit. The extent of the spoliation may be seen in the fact that 645 monasteries, 2,374 chapels, 90 collegiate churches, and 110 charitable institutions were destroyed.

By the Six Articles, an act called by Protestants the "Bloody Bill," the King established a religion which was substantially papacy, with himself for Pope. He prohibited Lutheran doctrines, but caused the Bible to be translated, and a copy chained to a desk in every parish church in England. The clergy alone, however, were permitted to interpret it. It was hard to know what to believe, and "the Catholie who denied the King's supremacy, and the Protestant who refused to believe that the blessing of a priest could miraculously change bread into the body of the Savior," were borne to death on the same hurdle.

Henry issued an edict in 1542, in regard to reading the Bible, which is in part as follows: "A nobleman or gentleman may read it in his house, or in his garden or orchard, yet quietly, and without disturbance of order. A merchant may read it to himself privately; but the common people, women, artificers, apprentices, journeymen and servingmen are to be punished with one month's imprisonment, as often as they are detected in reading the Bible, either privately or openly."

Nearly all who had served Henry, in offices of state,

either to advance his authority or to aid his pleasures, were destroyed by him. Besides Cardinal Wolsey and others before named, he put to death Thomas Cromwell, who had materially helped him in establishing his authority, and who was, under various pretexts, beheaded July 28, 1540. The Earl of Surrey, an accomplished knight, and eminent as a poet, was beheaded January 19, 1547. Among others we may name also the Duke of Buckingham, High Constable of England, who was beheaded for treason, May 17, 1521. The last person on whom the King decided to display his cruelty, was the aged Duke of Norfolk, father of the Earl of Surrey. He was condemned to be beheaded on January 27, 1547, and his life was only saved by the death of the tyrant the day before.

Sir James Howard was the first Lord High Admiral appointed in the English navy. Mexico was conquered by Cortez, and Peru by Pizarro. St. Paul's School was founded in 1510. The College of Physicians was instituted by Dr. Linaere, in 1518. The entire Bible was first translated into English in 1539. Many kinds of fruit and vegetables, including cherries, apricots, apples and hops, were first cultivated in England during this reign. Classical literature began to be extensively studied, and the Greek language was for the first time taught at the universities and endowed schools. Erasmus, though a native of Holland, was Greek teacher at Oxford, and did much to extend the progress of learning in England. The great work of his life was the translation

of the Greek Testament into Latin. Wolsey commenced building Hampton Court Palace, and Christ Church, Oxford.

Thomas Wyatt is awarded, by common consent, the credit of having engrafted the sonnet upon English poetry during this reign. Howard, Earl of Surrey, translated the first two books of Vergil, and used "blank verse" for the first time in English literature. The diving bell was introduced in 1509.

The Strand, so named from its skirting the banks of the Thames, and one of the chief arteries of commerce in London, was first paved in 1532.

St. James Park, originally a marsh, with an irregular brick building which was occupied as an hospital for lepers, was converted into a beautiful park, its revenues having been first sequestered for that purpose by Henry VIII., who caused the marsh to be drained. At the same time he pensioned part of the inmates, scattered the rest, destroyed the hospital, and erected the Palace of St. James. Whitehall Palace was also built.

Trinity House corporation was founded in 1512, by Sir Thomas Spert, the commander of the ship "Harry Grace de Dieu." He was comptroller of the navy to Henry VIII. Trinity House building, however, was not begun until 1713 (Samuel Wyatt, architect), and was opened for business in 1795.

Leaden conduits, for the conveyance of water, were substituted for wooden ones previously used for that purpose. Cotton thread was invented. Henry's fifth wife introduced pins from France, but they were con-

sidered an expensive luxury and were used only by ladies who, on their marriage, had a special allowance called "pin money." A pound sterling was first called a sovereign. The office of Secretary of State was instituted in 1529. Lord Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex, was the first to hold the office. The "Society of Jesus" was created in 1535, by Ignatius Loyola, a Spaniard, whose notable life Macaulay so graphically describes. Wales was first represented in Parliament.

Arts and manufactures received some encouragement from Henry, and artisans from various parts of continental Europe began to enter England, settling at Sheffield and other manufacturing centers.

Beef and mutton were sold for one half penny a pound. Threepence and fourpence per day were the ordinary wages for workmen.

Henry invaded France; battle of Guinegate, August 16, 1513. This action is called the Wars.

Battle of the Spurs, because the French made more use of their spurs in running away, than they did of their weapons. Peace declared 1514. In 1522, war with France. Peace declared 1527.

His brother-in-law, James IV., of Scotland, having embraced the cause of France, invaded the northern parts of England, but was defeated by the Earl of Surrey, and slain at Flodden, in Northumberland, September 9, 1513. The Scots under James V., were defeated at Solway, in Cumberland, November 25, 1542. In December, of the same year, James V. died

of a broken heart, leaving one child, Mary, then only a few days old.

Cardinal Thomas Wolsey, Bishop of Lincoln in  
Noted Persons. 1514, Archbishop of York, 1514, 1471–  
1530; Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, the son of a blacksmith, Master of the Rolls in 1534, diplomatist, \*1490–executed 1540; Howard, Earl of Surrey, poet and general, 1516–1547. In consideration of his services at Flodden, he was restored to the Dukedom of Norfolk, forfeited by his father, who was slain at Bosworth fighting for Richard. William Tyndale, reformer and martyr, \*1477, executed 1536; Miles Coverdale, Bishop of Exeter in 1551, \*1487, executed \*1564. Both of these were translators of the Bible; Sir Thomas Wyatt, poet, 1503–1541 or 2; John Leland, antiquary, and author of "The Itinerary," \*1506–1552; Martin Luther, 1483–1546; Lelius Socinus, the Italian Unitarian, 1525–1562, Desiderius Erasmus, 1467–1536, eminent scholars; Gustavus I., Vasa, 1496–1560; King of Sweden, 1523 to 1560, Nicolaus Copernicus, Polish astronomer 1473–1543; Leonardo da Vinci 1452–1519 Italian painter; Sanzio di Urbino Raffaelle, or Raphael, 1483–1520, Italian painter; Albert Durer, printer, engraver and architect, 1471–1528. The following were chief administrators and advisers to Henry VIII.: In 1509, Cardinal and Bishop John Fisher (1459–1535) and the Earl of Surrey. In 1513, Cardinal Thomas Wolsey. In 1523, Cardinal Wolsey was succeeded by Sir Thomas More 1480, executed 1535. In 1532–3, Thomas Audley, Lord

Audley of Walden (1488-1544). In 1533, Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury 1489, burnt 1556. In 1534, Lord Thomas Cromwell. In 1540, Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk 1473-1554. In 1531, Howard, Earl of Surrey, and Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester (1483-1555). In 1544-7, Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, died 1550, and Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, afterward Duke of Somerset and Regent of Edward VI, executed 1562.

---

(42) EDWARD VI.,

1547-1553.

Edward was born at Hampton Court, Middlesex, Birth and Parentage. October 12, 1537, and was the only son of Henry VIII., by Jane Seymour.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster, February, 10, 1547. He was never married.

Death. He died of consumption, July 6, 1553, and was buried at Westminster. Some authorities affirm that he met his death by poison, administered by the Duke of Northumberland, his guardian, and Protector of the realm.

Personal Appearance and Character. His person was comely, and his features engaging, but giving evidence of constitutional disease. He was of mild temper, studious disposition, gentle in his manners, and like a delicate hot-house plant in a forest of ancient oaks. His diary, still preserved in the British Museum, shows considerable learning, acute observation, and a ripe-

ness of judgment beyond his years, and has considerable historical value.

During the first six years of his reign, the government was administered as directed in his father's will, by his uncle the Duke of Somerset. A conspiracy formed against Somerset by the Earl of Warwick, was successful, and he was executed on Tower Hill, January 22, 1552. The Earl of Warwick, who had become Duke of Northumberland, succeeded him as protector.

Great distress was occasioned in this reign, by the nobles, who seized the unenclosed lands of the country, and fenced them in for themselves, making beggars of many who had derived part of their living from pasturing their domestic animals on these commons, which had heretofore been entirely free. This, and the greed of the mercantile classes for lands, raised rentals largely, and deprived thousands of the means of sustenance, producing wide-spread misery.

Edward made the National Church Protestant in doctrine. By his direction, Archbishop Cranmer compiled a Book of Common Prayer, chiefly a translation from the Roman Catholic breviary. He also prepared the thirty-nine articles and the catechism, now in use by that body. The liturgy thus framed was in 1554 made obligatory, by act of Parliament, on all the churches in England. It is, substantially, the same as that now in use in the English Church, and is known as "King Edward's Prayer Book." The work of confiscating the property of the Roman Catholic Church was continued. The money thus realized was

devoted to the founding of schools, hospitals and other benevolent institutions. Among these were the hospitals of St. Thomas and St. Bartholomew in London, and the famous Christ Church hospital, the first Protestant charity school established in England, now popularly known as the Bluecoat school. Emerson said of his visit there, that it was as if the spectator by passing through a gateway had gone back more than three centuries. Coleridge, Lamb and many others noted in literature, were educated there, and have bequeathed us pleasant reminiscences of it. Chief and foremost among these, for delightful portraiture, is Charles Lamb's essay entitled, "Christ's Hospital."

The Scriptures were printed and largely circulated among the people. It was indeed a golden epoch for the Bible printers. During the six years of Edward's rule, fifty editions, principally of Coverdale's and Tyndale's versions, were issued, and no less than fifty-seven publishers were constantly engaged in their issue.

Grapes were brought from France, and for the first time generally cultivated in England. Crowns, half-crowns and sixpences were introduced into the currency of England; and trade commenced with Russia. A naval expedition of three ships, under Sir Hugh Willoughby, was sent out to discover a northeast passage to India, but the crews were frozen to death off Lapland.

As directed by Henry's will, the Protector endeavored to unite the crowns of England and Scotland by the marriage of Edward and

Wars.

Mary, Queen of Scots. The Scots, however, would not assent to the union, and the Protector advanced against them and won the battle of Pinkie, near Musselburgh, September 10, 1547. Mary, for greater security, was sent to France, and was soon after betrothed to the Dauphin.

With France, in 1549. Peace made in 1550.

Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, grandfather of  
Noted Persons. Lady Jane Grey, and favorite of Henry VIII., died 1545; Sir Hugh Willoughby, celebrated explorer, died 1554\*; Nicolas Ridley, Bishop of Rochester in 1547, of London 1550, executed 1555. He assisted Cranmer in preparing the church liturgy and catechism, published in English by order of Parliament; Thomas Seymour (Lord Sudeley), Lord High Admiral, and husband of Catharine Parr, widow of Henry VIII., executed 1549; William Kett, a tanner of Norfolk, who raised an insurrection and was hanged at Norwich in 1549; Lord Guilford Dudley, husband of Lady Jane Grey, executed 1554; Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford and Duke of Somerset, Regent to Edward VI., executed 1552. He was succeeded by John, Earl of Warwick and Duke of Northumberland, as Regent and Lord Chancellor; Andrew Borde, poet and physician to Henry VIII., 1500\*-1549; Catharine Bore, consort of Luther, 1499-1552; John Pilborough, Baron of the Exchequer in 1547, died 1548; Sir Robert Southwell, Master of the Rolls in 1547, died 1559; Sir John Baker, Speaker of the House of Commons in 1547, died 1558; Catharine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII., 1509-1548.

## (43) MARY I.

1553—1558.

<sup>Birth and</sup> Mary, sometimes called "Bloody Mary," was born <sup>Parentage.</sup> at Greenwich, February 11, 1516, and was the daughter of Henry VIII., and Catherine of Aragon.

<sup>Accession to</sup> She was crowned at Westminster, <sup>the Throne.</sup> September 30, 1553.

<sup>Marriage.</sup> She married Philip II., of Spain, son of Charles, Emperor of Germany, at Westminster, July 25, 1554, but had no issue.

<sup>Death.</sup> She died at London, of dropsy, November 17, 1558.

<sup>Personal Appearance and Character.</sup> Tall, with a face and figure indicating resolution; a chronic invalid; childless and unloved. She possessed great courage and firmness, and seemed after her coronation to become infused with an unusual spirit of bigotry and cruelty, ruling with the single idea of bringing England into subjugation to the papal hierarchy. The penalty of reading the English Scriptures, or of offering Protestant prayers was death. Her reign has been characterized as "the years of the martyrs;" though her constant persecutions, growing in cruelty and intensity, only tended to strengthen the cause of Protestantism. In October, 1555, Latimer and Bishop Ridley were drawn from their prison in Oxford, and brought to the stake. "Play the man, Master Ridley," said the old preacher of the Reformation, as the flames shot up around him; "We shall this day light

such a candle in England, as by God's grace, I trust shall never be put out." Crammer soon followed them to execution, and his martyrdom was the death-blow to Catholicism in England. In a single day, thirteen victims, two of them women, were burnt at Stratford le Bow. Seventy-three Protestants of Colchester were dragged through the streets of London, tied to a single rope. Even the universities were visited, and the corpses of foreign teachers who had found a resting place there under Edward, were torn from their graves and reduced to ashes. But such a reign of cruelty soon proved too revolting to the English mind, and Mary, who to support Philip had drawn the nation into a war (which ended in disgraceful disaster), was saved only by death, from confronting a general uprising of the people. Her reign was a continued war against her Protestant subjects, which filled England with terror and dismay. Religious toleration was unknown in her day. The alternative offered to the heretic was, "turn or burn."

Lady Jane Grey, who, in opposition to her own Notable wishes, had been proclaimed Queen, was Events. seized on Mary's accession, and although she at once resigned all claim to the throne, was told to prepare for death, and was beheaded, together with her husband, February 12, 1554. The death of the Duke of Suffolk, her father, and other persons who had espoused her cause, followed soon after. Sir Thomas Wyatt excited a rebellion in her favor, but he was taken prisoner by Sir Maurice Berkeley and executed.

Coaches are supposed to have been first used in England in this reign, although according to Stowe, the Antiquary, they were introduced in 1580, by Fitz-Allen, Earl of Arundel. Before their introduction, ladies rode in litters, sedan-chairs, or on horseback behind their squires. Hackney coaches, so called from the village of Hackney, near London, were not introduced till 1625. The manufacture of drinking-glasses was first begun in England. Flax and hemp were grown, and the use of starch discovered.

With France, 1557; the loss of Calais occurred January 7, 1558, after being for more than two centuries in the possession of the English. It was taken by the Duke of Guise, after a siege of only eight days.

Cardinal Reginald Pole, Archbishop of Canterbury 1556, 1500–1558; Bishop Gardiner, noted Persons. 1483–1555; and Bonner, Bishop of London in 1540, \*1495–1569, zealous supporters of the Pope; Crammer, 1489–1556; Bishop Hugh Latimer, \*1471, executed 1555; Bishop Nicolas Ridley, 1500, executed 1555; Sebastian Cabot, \*1477–\*1557, a noted merchant and navigator; Henry Bradshaw, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, died 1553; Richard Cooke, classical critic, died 1558; John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, 1502, executed 1553; John Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester in 1551, martyr 1495–1555; Sir Richard Morgan, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, died 1556; John Philpot, Archdeacon of Winchester, martyr, executed 1555; Sir Thomas Pope, politician and founder of Trinity College, Oxford,

\*1506-1559; Edward Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, who refused in 1553 to marry Queen Mary, died 1556; Sir Nicholas Hare, Master of the Rolls in 1553, died 1557; Clement Higham, Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1558, died 1570; Albert, Earl of Mansfield, statesman, 1480-1560; Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury (1557), 1504-1575; Sir Anthony Saint Leger, Royal Commissioner in Ireland \*1496-1559; Richard Yeoman, martyr, executed 1558.

Bishop Gardiner was Chief Administrator during Mary's reign.

#### (44) ELIZABETH.

1558-1603.

She was born at Greenwich, September 7, 1533, <sup>Birth and Parentage.</sup> and was the daughter of Henry VIII., and Anne Boleyn. She was never married.

She was crowned at Westminster, January 15, 1559, <sup>Accession to the Throne.</sup>

Her death occurred March 24, 1603 (hastened as is supposed by the loss of her favorite, the Earl of Essex), at Richmond. She was buried at Exeter.

When Elizabeth ascended the throne, she was in her twenty-fifth year. In personal beauty <sup>Personal Appearance and</sup> she surpassed her mother. Of commanding form, with a face beaming with intelligence, her eyes full of fire, she looked every inch a queen. She was a bold horse-woman, a good shot, a graceful dancer, skilled in music, and scholarly beyond her age. Latin and even Greek were familiar

to her, and she loved to study the masters in both languages. The modern languages she spoke with fluency, and enjoyed the reading of Ariosto and Tasso. She had ever a smile and word of encouragement for the great writers of her own age, while Shakespeare, Jonson and Spenser were doubtless inspired to higher efforts by the consciousness that their work was appreciated by their sovereign. Her address was frank and hearty; she loved her people and desired their love, and with dauntless courage sought always to promote their welfare. Her harsh and manlike voice, and even her hand, was sometimes lifted against her nobles, and she would treat her ministers with much severity, but for her people she had only kindness. "Nothing" (she said to her first Parliament), "no worldly thing under the sun is so dear to me, as the love and good-will of my subjects." Her yoke was sometimes galling to them, but they needed only to call her attention to a real grievance to gain at once relief. She knew how to choose her ministers and attendants, but she was acquainted also with the feelings of her people. She had a peculiar pride in their well-being, and knew how to promote it.

She inherited from her mother a sensuous, self-indulgent nature. She loved splendor and pleasure. She delighted in gorgeous dress, in ornaments and jewels; in progresses from entertainment to entertainment, at lordly castles; in fulsome adulation; and whatever was beautiful in woman or man, was attractive to her. She had, however, a nature hard as iron, and an intellect clear and sharp as a cimeter.

Outwardly luxurious and pleasure-loving, she was frugal in her common life, and England had no more persistent worker. With a council composed of eminent men she was the ruler of it, and her ministers knew that hers was the master-mind of them all, and that she had the keenest intuition. She showed her political tact in maintaining the peace of England, thus preserving the lives of her subjects and the wealth of her citizens, without imposing the burden of sustaining a standing army upon the people. She enjoyed for almost half a century, in the boundless regard and devotion of her people, the highest reward that a sovereign can have.

She cherished no resentments. Indifferent to abuse, her good humor was never disturbed, even by the calumnies of the Jesuits. She was absolutely insensible to fear, and knew how to conciliate both her Roman Catholic and Protestant subjects. She cared more for public order than for any religious difference, making this her first interest and supreme study. Says Mitchell: “She was one of the forces that went to endow what is called the English literature of her day; so instructed was she; so full of talent; so keen-sighted; so exact—a most extraordinary woman. We must not think her greatness factitious, and attributable only to her because she was a queen. There could be no greater mistake. . . . She would anywhere have made an atmosphere of intellectual ambition about her; she would have struck fire from flinty souls; and so she did in her court; she inspired work, inspired ambition; may we not say that she inspired genius?”

She had found England poor, ignorant and depressed,—she left it rich, honored, learned and prosperous, sorrowful only in her death.

The bloody persecution of the Protestants by Notable Events. Mary, had produced its usual effect in greatly strengthening that body, and rendering the Roman Catholics most unpopular. Elizabeth's accession to the throne was hailed with joy, and under her administration the evangelical element became every day stronger, while the papal power steadily diminished in strength.

At her coronation a petition was presented, stating that it was customary on such occasions to release a number of prisoners. The petitioners, therefore, entreated her majesty to "restore to freedom Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, and also the Apostle Paul, who had been for some time shut up in a strange language." The English prayer-book, substantially as now used, was accordingly established. The clergy were required, by a statute of 1559, to use it exclusively, and the special court, called the "High Commission Court," was employed to try those refusing to sustain the established form of worship.

Mary, Queen of Scots, daughter of the eldest sister of Henry VIII., a woman fascinating in her personal beauty, and of winning manners, very ambitious, but without regard for truth, had assumed the arms and title of Queen of England, and sought refuge within its limits, when deprived of the Scottish throne in 1567. But her intrigues for the English crown being well known, she was imprisoned for

eighteen years in Fotheringay Castle and elsewhere, but during that time every attention was paid to her personal comfort. Her ambitious claims and her strong attachment to the Roman Catholic religion, made a most dangerous rival of this woman of powerful intellect, who had besides a grace and brilliancy of manner unequalled in the realm. In 1586, the people were excited by rumors of repeated attempts on the life of Elizabeth, made by fanatics who were believed to have acted by Mary's orders. It is certain that the latter knew and approved of a vow made by Anthony Babington and a band of young Catholics, for the most part connected with the royal household, to kill the Queen. The seizure of Mary's correspondence by Walsingham, made it clear that she was privy to the plot. She was tried by a commission of peers, and their verdict of guilty was received with expressions of joy throughout Great Britain. Parliament presented a petition for her execution, and the council pressed eagerly for it. But Elizabeth shrank from inflicting the penalty of death, and absolutely refused to sign the warrant. Some months later, however, the pressure brought to bear upon her was so great, that a sullen consent was wrested from her. She flung the warrant on the floor, and declared that the council alone must be responsible for it. Mary died bravely, comforting her friends with cheering words, February 8, 1587.

The destruction of the great Armada of Spain, by the English navy during this reign, gave to England power on the ocean; and the adventures of

Sir Francis Drake, who penetrated the Pacific and swept the unguarded coast of Chili and Peru in 1587, returning with spoils of more than half a million, incited others to imitate his example. Whoever had means to fit out a ship, was at liberty to ravage the seas, and no nation had any rights which another was bound to respect. England gained at this time that supremacy in naval warfare which she kept for two centuries. With better ships and better seamen than other nations, she was long the terror of the seas. Drake was the first Englishman to make a voyage around the world, taking three years to accomplish it. He brought potatoes from Santa Fe, and planted them in Lancaster. Sir Walter Raleigh has long been credited with the introduction of tobacco into England, but Stowe, in his Annals, states that tobacco came into England about the year 1577. Ralph Lane, the first governor of Virginia, in 1586, introduced the "implements and materials of tobacco-smoking," which he handed to Raleigh, who by their use acquired the credit of bringing tobacco itself into England.

The Bodleian Library, at Oxford, was founded. The East India Company was formed. The Irish rebelled again in 1599. The Earl of Essex was sent with a considerable force to subdue them, but entering into a truce with the rebels, he returned to England and fell under the displeasure of the Queen. His courage surpassing his wisdom, he incited an insurrection against her, but it was soon quelled, and Essex was beheaded. Ireland was a constant source of trouble and expense during this reign. Sir John

Parrott proposed as a remedy, that the laws of England should be extended to it, and bridges and roads built, and the inhabitants encouraged to develop the resources of the country. But unfortunately the plan was considered too expensive, and the project failed.

Elizabeth's parliaments were summoned at intervals of three to five years, and then only in case of urgent necessity. Their power, however, was growing steadily, and when in 1601 they complained of the monopolies which the rulers of England had heretofore been in the habit of granting to their favorites and others, she thanked the House for its interference, and gracefully surrendered this privilege.

The ease with which money was made in this reign by privateers and merchants, led to improved modes of living as well as to extravagance. Pewter replaced wooden trenchers, and silver plate, to some limited extent, came into use. Carpets superseded the filthy flooring of rushes, and the Elizabethan architecture took the place of gloomy walls and serried battlements. Glass began to be freely used, letting in light and sunshine. The lavishness of new wealth caused a marked improvement in the dress of the period. The Queen had three thousand robes, and was brilliant in jewels, and "men wore a manor on their backs." The marked influence of Italian fashions in dress, manners, habits of life so far as climate and surroundings would permit, and in the literature of the period, is a feature not to be overlooked.

The care of the poor, who had hitherto been a constant menace, ready for any lawless adventure, was

provided for in 1564. The act of 43d Elizabeth, perfected a system caring for the indigent, and providing labor for the mendicant able to work. Its machinery proved efficacious, and was retained in successful operation until a recent period.

The responsibility of first bringing negroes from Africa to be sold into slavery, rests upon Sir John Hawkins. The spread of commerce brought to England the luxuries of Italy, and all that was best on the continent. Silk stockings were first worn by Queen Elizabeth. Pocket watches were introduced from Nuremberg in Germany. The Royal Exchange, in London, was founded by Sir Thomas Gresham, in 1556. The art of making paper from linen rags, was first practiced in England at Dartford, in Kent. Westminster School was founded by Queen Elizabeth, in 1590, and the same year Rugby School was founded by L. Sheriffe. The Middle Temple was built 1562-1572, and restored 1830 to 1832. Gray's Inn was built in 1560.

The first covered buildings constructed for theatrical representations, were the "Globe Theater" and the "Curtain" in Shoreditch, erected in the year 1570. Before these dates, the drama was presented, as in the Globe, in places open to the sky, and which could be used only in warm and pleasant weather. Telescopes were invented by Jansen, a spectacle maker at Middleburg, Holland. Knives were first made in London by one Matthew, on Fleet bridge, in 1560, though the "Sheffield whittle" ante-dates this. The first newspaper published in London, called "The

English Mercurie," and dated July, 1588, is still preserved in the British Museum. The population of the kingdom was 5,000,000, and of London about 160,000. Sunday was observed, as on the continent, as a day of recreation. Servile labor was forbidden, but amusements and theatrical representations were on that day visited by Elizabeth and her court, and were lawful at any time except during the hours of religious worship, Sunday being the Queen's favorite day for this purpose.

Hops were first used in brewing in 1524. The first ships for commercial intercourse with India were fitted out in 1591. The first charter for the India trade was granted to a London company in 1602.

Philip II., of Spain, soon after the death of his wife Mary, Elizabeth's sister, made proposals of marriage to the Queen, which she rejected.

Wars. To avenge this affront, to promote the interests of the Pope, and to punish the depredations which had been made on his shores by English seamen, he early in 1588 fitted out a fleet, which he called the Invincible Armada, for the invasion of England. It consisted of 150 large and small ships, with 2,650 cannon, 8,000 seamen, over 20,000 soldiers, and 2,000 volunteers. It was commanded by the Duke of Medina Sidonia, supported by the ablest staff of Spain's naval officers. The English fleet consisted of 80 small ships, some of them little larger than a yacht of the present day, with 9,000 hardy soldiers, whose admiral was Lord Howard of Effingham, supported by Drake and Hawkins, and the

best captains of the age. The fight lasted a week, from July 21, and one by one, galleon after galleon, was sunk. On the 29th of July, as the English supplies were giving out, Howard forced a general engagement and fired and sunk several of the enemy's ships, whereupon the Spaniards became demoralized and retreated just as victory would have been gained by patience. With a loss of 4,000 men they fled northward. The English vessels could not follow them as their supplies were exhausted, but the storms of the Northern seas destroyed the remnant of Spain's great navy, and 8,000 Spaniards perished between the Giant's Causeway and the Blankets.

In 1597, a Spanish fleet again set sail for the English coast, but as in the case of its predecessor, channel storms proved more destructive than the English guns, and the ships were wrecked and almost destroyed in the bay of Biscay. Peace with Spain was declared in 1604.

Shakespeare 1564–1616; Francis Beaumont 1585–  
Noted Persons. 1615, and John Fletcher 1576–1625, dramatic writers and colleagues; Philip Massinger \*1585–1640, dramatist; John Ford, 1586–\*1639, dramatist; James Shirley, 1594–1666, dramatist, poet and scholar; Christopher Marlowe, 1564\*–1593, dramatist and poet; Robert Greene, \*1560–1592, litterateur and poet; Edmund Spenser, \*1553–1599, poet; Sir Philip Sidney, 1554–1586, statesman and poet; Roger Ascham, 1515–1568, tutor to Queen Elizabeth; Michael Drayton, 1563–1631, poet; William Camden, 1551–1623, litterateur and antiquarian; James

Crichton (*The Admirable*) 1560–1583; Raphael Holinshed, historian, died 1580; John Stowe, 1525–1605, antiquarian and historian; John Knox, 1505–1572, reformer; Bishop Richard Hooker, 1554–1600, Master of the Temple; Sir Francis Drake, \*1545–1596, navigator; William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord Treasurer, 1520–1598; Bernard Andreas, poet laureate, died \*1522; Archibald Angus, Earl of Douglas, husband of Margaret Tudor, died 1514; William Aubrey, scholar 1529–1595; Sir Robert Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, died 1577; William Bill, first Dean of Westminster, died 1560; John Birch, Baron of the Exchequer in 1563, 1515–1581; Robert Cooke, Clareneaux King-at-arms, died 1592; William Cordell, Master of the Rolls in 1558, died 1581; Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset, poet and statesman 1527–1608.

The following were Queen Elizabeth's chief administrators: Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper in 1558, 1510–1579; Sir William Cecil (Lord Burleigh) chief minister in 1564, and for the most part of this reign; Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester \*1532–1588; Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex 1567–1601, general and favorite; Lord Buckhurst, Privy Councillor in 1601; Sir Thomas Gresham, 1519–1579, was famous as a merchant and as the founder of the Royal Exchange.

HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE  
HOUSE OF TUDOR.

The wonderful growth of England, under the Tudors, is due to the cultivation, by this dynasty, of the arts of peace. The members of this royal house were noted for courage and force of will, and, while sometimes they exercised their power with violence and cruelty, they were always loyal to England. Her welfare was always dear to them, being their first and greatest object. Relying upon the loyalty of their subjects, they maintained no armed force, though they occasionally invaded the rights of the Church and the aristocracy.

The freedom of England from the yoke of any religious body, owing to the increase of knowledge, whereby the laity became independent of the clergy, gave to the realm energy and growth. The Church of England was established and strengthened. Her prayers, her lessons and homilies were substantially the same as to-day.

The advance in literature was indeed marvelous. A constellation of genius in all branches of letters, has given to this period the name, well deserved, of "the golden age of English literature."

The insecurity of human life, especially at court, is notable. Henry VIII., in his pride, lust and greed, was the means of destroying all his prominent ministers, while a large proportion of the eminent men of his reign, ended their lives on the scaffold.

The drama, in Elizabeth's time, attained an emi-

nence never since equalled. The opportunity of seeing the choicest plays acted in the best manner, was part of every Englishman's privilege. The theaters were accessible to all, the best places costing only a shilling, while a very good seat could be obtained for a penny in the money of that period.

Great progress was made in the study of theology, also, under the guidance of Hooker and other eminent divines; while the Bible, (printed in vast numbers and sold at a low price throughout the kingdom,) exerted a powerful influence in the advancement of the nation in all the arts of civilized life.

Commerce made vast strides, and England became mistress of the sea; while the advance in her wealth resulting from a trade extending over the civilized world, enriched her with the products of other nations.

Until the reign of Edward VI., foot-soldiers continued to use the long bow, but it was superseded at that time by match-lock guns and pistols; while cannon began to be effective. Henry VIII. established a permanent navy, and built several ships of upwards of 1,000 tons register. Under Elizabeth, the largest men-of-war carried forty cannon and a crew of several hundred men.

Life in cities was luxurious, but the farmer was glad of a wooden trencher for his food. Vegetables and fresh meat were almost unknown to him. His cottage was built of sticks and mud, without a chimney, and was almost without furniture.

The rich paid little attention to cleanliness, and when the filth and vermin in one of their mansions

became unendurable, they left it, "to sweeten," as they called it, and sought another. A great variety of food was served to them, sometimes on silver dishes, but fingers were used in place of forks. They drank beer for breakfast and supper, having neither tea nor coffee. Carriages and wheeled vehicles were almost unknown. Journeys were performed on horseback, and merchandise was transported in the same manner.

1603—1649.

## HOUSE OF STUART.

### FIRST EPOCH.

(45) JAMES I. OF ENGLAND, AND VI. OF SCOTLAND.

1603—1625.

James was born at Edinburgh Castle, June 19, 1566, and was the son of Henry Stuart Parentage. (Lord Darnley), and Mary, Queen of Scots, who was beheaded by Elizabeth.

He was crowned King of Great Britain, at Westminster, July 25, 1603, and reigned until the Throne. 1625. James succeeded to the throne by reason of the marriage of his grandfather, James IV. of Scotland, with Margaret, daughter of Henry VII.

He married Anne, daughter of Frederick II., of Denmark, August 20, 1589.

Henry, who died in 1612, at the age of nineteen, in his father's lifetime; Charles; and Elizabeth, who married in 1613, Frederick, King of Bohemia. The crown was settled in case of failure of James' male issue, on Frederick's youngest daughter, Sophia and her heirs, because they were Protestants. Sophia married the Duke of Brunswick, from whom is descended the present reigning dynasty in Britain.

He died March 27, 1625, of a tertian ague, at

his palace Theobalds, in Hertfordshire, and was buried at Westminster. Queen Anne, his Death. consort, died March 1, 1619.

The son of Queen Mary and of Lord Darnley, the handsomest couple of their age, he was Personal Appearance and Character. lumpish, not to say deformed in his person, vulgar in his air, and ungainly in his manners. He had an awkward figure, a rolling eye, a rickety sidelong walk, nervous tremblings, a slobbering mouth, and a boyishness of manner which formed a ludicrous contrast to the airs of dignity and regal state, which he was constantly laboring to assume. These imperfections, it is true, might be found in the best and greatest of men, and it is seldom indeed that nature is equally lavish in physical and mental endowments. But in this king, the ungainliness of his outward man was not redeemed by intellectual or moral qualities calculated to insure admiration or regard. He possessed some learning indeed, and within a narrow circle exhibited considerable ingenuity of speculation on subjects connected with government and morals. But his understanding was deficient alike in depth and in soundness; his principles were loose, vague, and undefined; his prejudices ridiculously gross; his credulity boundless; and his conceit only to be matched by his pedantry and imbecility. As a king, he was perhaps the most extraordinary phenomenon that history has ever presented to the wonder of mankind. What policy would have induced wise tyrants to conceal, James was continually obtruding on all who had the patience to listen to him. Des-

potic theories of government, and wordy pretensions to arbitrary power, were continually in his mouth; and whilst he had not a regiment of guards to enforce his doctrines, he talked with more confidence than Hadrian would have judged it wise to assume, when at the head of eighty legions, and the master of the world. His boldness of speech was only equalled by his timidity in action. He had all the superstitions of the age, and one of his first acts was to issue a law punishing witchcraft.

His theories of kingcraft, and his determination to assert his absolute independence of Parliament and people, recognizing no law but his own will, led to that conflict which resulted in the downfall of his house. The whole Stuart regime was simply a struggle between the divine right of kings and the divine right of the people, in which the latter was victorious.

Prior to 1607, so little importance had been attached to the proceedings of Parliament, Notable Events. that until this year no regular journal of their transactions had been kept. The origin of the custom is due to Sir Edwin Sandys.

The King having treated the Catholics rigorously, ruining them by enormous fines, and driving their priests from the country, aroused their enmity. One of the sufferers named Robert Catesby, with the aid of Guy Fawkes, a Yorkshire man, and about a dozen more, formed a plot to blow up Parliament House on the day when the King was to open the session, November 5, 1605. The Gunpowder Plot, as it is called, was discovered, the conspirators executed, and

the Catholics treated thereafter with more severity than before.

The present translation of the Bible, called King James' version, was perfected in three years (1607–1610) by forty-seven divines appointed by the King. It was printed in Roman type in 1611. The previous editions of the Bible had been printed in what is now called "Old English," but which, in reality, was type of the German character, brought by Caxton into England when he introduced the art of printing. The excellence to which the English language had attained at this period through the labors of Shakespeare, Bacon, and the great English writers of Elizabeth's time, is nowhere better shown than in this translation.

The first permanent American settlement by the English was effected in this reign. In 1607, a London joint stock company of merchants and adventurers established a colony on the coast of Virginia, at a place which they called Jamestown. It consisted of gentlemen, but negro slavery being introduced, large quantities of tobacco were raised for export, and in less than twelve years it had become a self-governing community, with power to make its own laws.

In 1612 the first English factory in India was established at Surat. The famous Charter-house School was founded in 1611. Brick buildings were first erected in London. The King, as a means of raising money, created the title of baronet, which was sold for £1,000, or any large sum obtainable. Horse-racing was established at Newmarket. Logarithms were invented by Napier in 1614. Copper

farthings and half-pence were introduced. In 1613, Sir Thomas Overbury was poisoned in the Tower by Robert Carr, Duke of Somerset, the King's favorite, for which he was banished (1615). George Villiers took his place in the King's favor, and was created Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral, etc.

Cecil, Elizabeth's sagacious minister, served James wisely until his death in 1612. From that time the King maintained a bitter contest with his Parliament, through their determination to support their own privileges and liberties against his claim to supreme power. He repeatedly violated their rights by rejecting members who had been legally elected, and imprisoning those who dared to criticise his measures. Towards the end of his reign, the House protested vigorously, but the King, in gross violation of its liberties, seized its official journal and himself tore out the record of the protest. In 1614, the members refused all supplies of money to the King until he should redress their grievances. These instances of resistance should have warned the court, and the King's compliance would have saved the confusion and bloodshed of the next reign.

By the accession of James, the crowns of England and Scotland were united under one sovereign, and he assumed the title of King of Great Britain. Each country, however, retained its own parliament, church and laws. In the first year of his reign a conspiracy was discovered, the object of which was to place upon the throne Lady Arabella Stuart, who was his first cousin, and equally descended from Henry VII. The

plot was, however, soon ended. Sir Walter Raleigh, convicted of having been engaged in it, was sentenced to death; but the sentence being suspended, he was imprisoned for thirteen years in the Tower. After that he was employed in an expedition against the Spaniards in South America, from which the King expected rich spoils. It however proved a failure, and on his return, in violation of all legal forms, as well as the rules of justice, Raleigh was beheaded in pursuance of his former sentence, October 29, 1618. During his imprisonment in the Tower, he wrote the *History of the World*, a work more praised than read. The night before his judicial murder, he wrote on the fly-leaf of his Bible the following:

“ Even such is time, that takes on trust,  
Our youth, our joys, our all we have,  
And pays us but with age and dust:  
Who in the dark and silent grave,  
When we have wandered all our ways,  
Shuts up the story of our days:  
But from the earth, this grave, this dust,  
My God shall raise me up, I trust.”

The circulation of the blood was discovered by Harvey in 1619. Lord Bacon, Chancellor of England, was committed to the Tower, and fined £40,000 for receiving bribes (1621); but he was shortly afterwards released, his fine remitted, and he was awarded a pension of £1,200 a year.

The persecution by James of the Puritans, when, at the beginning of his rule, he declared he “would make them conform, or harry them out of the land,” had driven many of them in 1608 into Holland, where

all men had freedom of religious opinions. In 1620, these Pilgrims embarked in the Mayflower, under Bradford and Brewster, and landing at Plymouth, in Massachusetts, established a colony on the basis of "equal laws for the general good." Ten years after, John Winthrop followed with a small company and settled Salem and Boston. In the next decade no less than twenty thousand persons sought a home in the wilds of America.

Ireland was colonized by settlers from Scotland and England. The King granted to settlers the greater part of the Province of Ulster, which had been the scene of rebellion in Elizabeth's time, and had been seized by the crown. The city of London founded a colony there, called Londonderry, and Protestantism in this way gained and has since retained a foothold in the north of Ireland.

James took part with the high churchmen as to the observance of Sunday, and issued a book of sports recommending certain games as lawful and desirable on the Lord's day. Every minister was ordered to read the declaration in favor of Sunday pastimes, from the pulpit.

Lambeth Palace, the residence of the Archbishops of Canterbury, dates back to the 13th century; but its noble library was founded in 1604, by Archbishop Bancroft.

Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, favorite of James I., 1589-1638; George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, favorite of James I., 1592-1628; Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset, 1590-1652;

William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, poet, 1580–1630; Lord Edward Herbert of Cherbury, politician, 1581–1648; Sir Hugh Middleton, engineer and projector of New River water conduit, \*1565–1631; Inigo Jones, architect, 1572–1652; Ben Jonson, poet, 1574–1637; Dr. William Harvey, discoverer of the circulation of the blood, 1578–1657; William Camden, antiquarian, 1551–1623; George Chapman, poet and first translator of Homer, 1557–1634; William Parker Monteagle, the reputed discoverer of gunpowder plot; Guy Fawkes, conspirator, died 1606; Robert Burton (*Anatomy of Melancholy*) 1576–1639; Sir Walter Raleigh, navigator, statesman and historian, 1552–1618; John Calvin, divine, 1509–1564; John Dee, mathematician and astrologer, 1527–1608; John Donne, poet, 1573–1631; Michael Drayton, poet, 1563–1631.

The administrators and advisers of James I., were in 1608, Lord Buckhurst (Earl of Dorset), Earls of Salisbury, Suffolk and Northumberland; in 1612, Sir Robert Carr (Viscount Rochester and Earl of Somerset); in 1615, Sir George Villiers (Duke of Buckingham); Francis Bacon (Lord Verulam and Viscount of St. Alban's), was Lord Chancellor in 1618.

## (46) CHARLES I.

1625—1649.

**Birth and Parentage.** Charles was born at Dunfermline, in Fifeshire, Scotland, November 19, 1600, and was the eldest surviving son of James I.

**Accession to the Throne.** He was crowned at Westminster, February 2, 1625.

**Marriage.** He espoused Henrietta, daughter of Henry IV., of France, June 13, 1625.

**Issue.** Charles, Prince of Wales; Mary, married to the Prince of Orange; James, Duke of York;

Henry, Duke of Gloucester; Elizabeth; Ann and Henrietta, afterwards Duchess of Orleans.

**Death.** He was executed before the Banqueting House, Whitehall, January 30, 1649. His body

was exposed to public view in one of the apartments, and afterwards privately buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. Charles was the ninth English monarch who had died a violent death since 1066.

**Personal Appearance and Character.** Charles was of middle stature and well proportioned; his hair was dark, his forehead high, and his countenance grave and melancholy.

He was by nature courteous and polite; in his private relations conscientious and without reproach. But as a king, he deemed himself above those laws which control the individual. He was untruthful, without fidelity to either his friends, his subjects, or the realm. The people could not trust him, and as Carlyle has said: “A man whose word

will not inform you what he means or will do, is not a man you can make a bargain with. You must get out of that man's way, or put him out of yours." He was not more an enemy to the English people than to himself and his family.

Shortly after his accession, Charles married Henrietta Maria, a French Catholic princess, whose religion was odious to a majority of the people, and whose habits were most extravagant. To meet her demand for money, and to raise funds to carry on war with Spain, he was obliged to ask Parliament for means. That body refused the requisite subsidies unless he would redress certain grievances, whereupon he dissolved it. Necessity soon compelled the summoning of a new Parliament, which at once drew up articles for the impeachment of the King's favorite and adviser, the Duke of Buckingham, a man generally distrusted and disliked. The King, to save his friend, dissolved this Parliament also, and proceeded to supply his wants by illegal taxes and enforced loans. John Hampden, a noble patriot and statesman, refused to submit to the imposition, saying, that he feared to incur the curse pronounced in Magna Carta on all who should infringe it. Hampden and many others, were imprisoned, and the violation of their rights produced general discontent and indignation.

But illegal taxes did not satisfy the wants of the King, and he was forced again to assemble Parliament, and to his chagrin, Hampden, and others who sympathized with him, were elected. Their first

act was to present to the King a petition of right, affirming the chief provisions of Magna Carta. The spirit of the movers is shown by the language of one of their number who declared: "We say no more than a worm trodden on would say, if he could speak: I pray you, tread on me no more." Charles reluctantly, because he could raise money in no other way, signed it. But he at once violated it by restoring monopolies, whereby he granted to certain persons, in consideration of large sums, the exclusive privilege of dealing in nearly all the necessities of life. A more oppressive measure can hardly be conceived. Said a member of Parliament, "The monopolists have seized everything. They sip in our cup, they sup in our dish, they sit by our fire."

For the next eleven years, or from 1629 to 1641, no Parliament met, and the King in the meantime determined to govern by the use "of those means which God had put in his hands." Buckingham had been assassinated August 23, 1628. His successor was Thomas Wentworth, who in 1640 became Earl of Strafford. Strafford was the worthy tool of a tyrant; determined to make Charles absolute, with the privileges of a complete despot, in which he was aided by Bishop Laud, who soon became Archbishop of Canterbury. A reign of tyranny never equalled in England ensued. Those who refused to pay illegal demands for money were imprisoned, and those who would not conform to the Established Church, were punished with severity. John Elliott, a leader in the Parliamentary party, was in 1629 sent to the Tower, for

asserting popular rights, and died there three years afterwards, the first martyr for English liberty.

The King, to obtain means to equip a standing army, forced the whole country to pay a tax known as ship-money; plainly illegal, because levied without consent of Parliament. John Hampden, again refusing to pay, was tried and sentenced to imprisonment. With his cousin, Oliver Cromwell, he embarked on a vessel in the Thames, designing to join the Puritans in America, but the King, unhappily for himself, thwarted this design. In 1633 the King visited Scotland and was crowned at Edinburgh.

In 1637 the King prohibited the publication of newspapers, and the same year he determined to compel the Scots to use the English Prayer-book, a measure most offensive to them. The people throughout Scotland resisted it with tumult and riot, and solemnly bound themselves by a covenant to resist any attempt to change their religion. The King was resolved to enforce compliance at the point of the sword; but for this purpose money was needed, and accordingly, in 1640, the famous Long Parliament was summoned. The spirit of this body was utterly opposed to the King, and in warm sympathy with the people, as many of their own number had been oppressed beyond endurance. Their first act was the impeachment of Strafford, who was convicted and executed in 1641. Laud's impeachment, trial and execution soon followed.

In 1641 the Star Chamber and High Commission Court were abolished, and a bill was passed requiring

triennial parliaments, and that the one in session should not be dissolved without its own consent. It being rumored that Parliament was about to impeach the Queen for having conspired to destroy the liberty of the country, Charles determined to terminate its authority by seizing Pym, Hampden, Hollis, Haselrig and Strode, leaders of the opposition. With an armed force the King invaded the House of Parliament, and attempted to arrest them, but they had found a refuge in the city, and the King was baffled in his purpose. Seeing that London was wholly in favor of popular rights, and therefore no safe place for him, in 1642 he left it. Parliament insisted that the King should give up to it the control of the militia. He refused to do so and appealed to arms. The civil war commenced in the year 1642, with the battle of Edgehill, Warwickshire, when the Cavaliers, so-called from their dashing horsemanship, under Prince Rupert, defeated the Parliament men, known, from their hair being cut short, as "Roundheads," under Essex and Fairfax. Cromwell realizing the inefficiency of the Parliamentary army, consisting, as he said, "of a set of poor tapsters, and town apprentices," proceeded to organize his famous regiment of "Ironsides." This regiment was never defeated. It could pray as well as fight, and soon became the most formidable force in England.

In 1644, the Roundheads gained the battle of Marston Moor. The next year they triumphed in the decisive battle of Naseby, which practically ended the war. Naseby's victorious field was won June 14,

1645. When the battle seemed lost, Cromwell's brigade turned the tide of defeat and wrested a victory from the King and Rupert, which ended the war. The royal artillery and baggage, even the royal papers, fell into the hands of Cromwell, and five thousand men surrendered. Among the papers were found documents showing that Charles intended to betray those who were negotiating with him for peace, and was arranging for the aid of foreign troops. This discovery was more disastrous to him than his defeat at Naseby.

After this battle, Charles fled to Scotland, but he was surrendered by the Scots to Parliament and taken to Holmby House, Northamptonshire. For two years his opponents sought to negotiate with him, but his obstinacy was invincible, and in 1648, finding that he was raising funds in England to inaugurate another campaign, they resolved to bring him to trial. Parliament was purged by Colonel Pride, who drove from it all those who were opposed to that measure, leaving only a remnant of about sixty members which was derisively called the "Rump Parliament." A high court of justice, consisting of one hundred and thirty-four persons, of which John Bradshaw was chief, was named by this body to try the King, and on January 20, 1649, he was brought into court, and a week later sentence of death was pronounced upon him "as a tyrant, traitor, murderer and public enemy." Throughout the trial he maintained an attitude of dignity and self-control. He was beheaded January 30, 1649, in front of the Royal Palace of Whitehall, London.

During the years of tyranny which followed the close of the first Parliament of Charles, a great Puritan emigration peopled the states of New England. The State of Maryland received its name from Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I. A small band of Pilgrim fathers had embarked in the Mayflower from Southampton, and landed, January 22, 1620, on a spot on the coast of Massachusetts, giving to this place the name of Plymouth, in memory of the last English port at which they touched. In the same year Charles granted the charter which established the colony of Massachusetts.

With Spain in 1625. With France, 1625-27, for  
the relief of the Huguenots at Rochelle.  
Wars.

This expedition resulted in a disastrous failure. Siege of Rochelle, October, 1627. Peace with France 1630.

With his subjects:

Battle of Edgehill, Warwickshire, October 23, 1642, the first between the forces of Charles and the Parliamentarians, or Roundheads, when great numbers fell on either side, and both parties claimed the victory.

Battle of Chalgrove Field, near Oxford, June 18, 1643.

Battle of Atherton Moor, near Bradford, June 30, 1643.

Battle of Lansdown, Somersetshire, July 5, 1643.

Battle of Newbury, Berkshire, September 20, 1643. The King was present in these two battles.

Battle of Marston Moor, Yorkshire, July 2, 1644. By this fight the scale was turned decisively against

the King and the Cavalier party. Oliver Cromwell was the principal leader of the Parliamentarian army, which included 21,000 Scots.

Battle of Naseby, Northamptonshire, June 14, 1645. This was the last of the battles fought by the Royalists for Charles.

Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, Marshal and  
Noted patron of arts, acquirer of the Arundel  
Persons. marbles, \*1580-1646; William Laud, Arch-  
bishop of Canterbury (1633), 1573-1645; Thomas  
Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, 1593-1641; John  
Hampden, patriot, 1594-1643; John Selden, states-  
man and archaeologist, 1584-1654; Sir Edward Coke,  
Lord Chief Justice, 1549-1634; Oliver Cromwell,  
1599-1658; Lucius Cary, Viscount Falkland, Se-  
cretary of State, 1610-1643; Prince Rupert, 1619-1682;  
Isaac Walton, 1593-1683; "Ben" Jonson, poet  
laureate and dramatist, 1574-1637; Sir W. Davenant,  
dramatist, 1605-1668; John Digby, Earl of Bristol,  
1580-1653; Francis Quarles, 1592-1644; Joseph Hall,  
Bishop of Exeter, 1629, of Norwich, 1641, 1574-1656.

The ministers of Charles I. were, in 1625, George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; in 1628, Earl of Portland and Archbishop Laud; in 1640, Archbishop Laud, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, and Lord Cottington; in 1641, Lucius Cary, Viscount Falkland, and John Digby, Earl of Bristol.

## THE COMMONWEALTH.

1649—1653.

Immediately after the execution of Charles, the House of Commons passed a statute dissolving the Constitution both civil and ecclesiastical. A few weeks afterward they abolished the House of Lords. England was now governed by a Council of State, of which John Bradshaw was president, and John Milton foreign secretary. Fairfax and Cromwell commanded the army. Cromwell, as its real chief, exercised a sway powerful as any monarch. The use of the English Church service was forbidden, and the statues of Charles were torn down and destroyed. The great seal was broken, and a new one adopted, having a map of the British islands on one side, and on the other a representation of the Commons in session, with the legend, “In the first year of freedom, by God’s blessing restored, 1648.”

The new Council was composed of too many extremists, “Levellers,” “Comeouters,” “Communists,” “Adventists,” and half crazy fanatics, and therefore lacked the elements of stability. In Ireland, the Royalists had proclaimed Prince Charles King. Cromwell was deputed to reduce that country to order, and with his “Ironsides,” descended on the unhappy island “like a whirlwind of fire and slaughter.” This war, like that of the ancient Jews, was one of extermination, and very few of the devoted Irishmen were left to tell the story. To this day, the direst impre-

cation a southern Irishman can utter, is, "the curse of Cromwell on ye."

Prince Charles found friends in Scotland, who attempted to aid him, under the leadership of the gallant Montrose, but they were defeated, and their leader beheaded. In 1650, a Scottish force under Leslie, was completely routed at Dunbar. Twelve months later was fought the battle of Worcester, where Charles suffered an overwhelming and decisive defeat. The Prince escaped into Shropshire, where he hid for a day in an oak at Boscobel. After many hair-breadth escapes he found refuge in France.

## THE PROTECTORATE—OLIVER CROMWELL.

1653—1658.

Oliver Cromwell was born at Huntingdon, April Birth and 25, 1599, and was the son of a private Parentage. gentleman. In 1653, by Act of Parliament, he was made Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland, which position he held until his death.

<sup>Marriage.</sup> He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bouchier, of Essex, in 1620.

<sup>Issue.</sup> Richard, born October 4, 1626; Henry; Bridget, married to Henry Ireton, and afterwards to Lieutenant General Fleetwood; Elizabeth, married to John Claypole; Mary, married to Lord Viscount Fauleonbridge; and Frances, who was married to Robert Rich, and subsequently to Sir John Russel.

<sup>Death.</sup> He died of a tertian ague, on the 3rd of September, 1658, the anniversary of his victories at Dunbar and Worcester. He was interred with great magnificence at Westminster.

<sup>Personal Appearance and Character.</sup> Cromwell's religious enthusiasm combined with a strong intellect, steady courage, and all the qualities necessary to make a great soldier, rendered him invincible. He prayed with his men before he drilled them, and imparted to them his own valor and trust in a higher Power. After the battle of Marston Moor, when he completely routed Rupert's troopers (July 2, 1644), he wrote, "God

made them as stubble to our swords." A courtier of that day describes him as plainly dressed, his linen not very clean, with a speck or two upon his little band; his stature of good size; his countenance swollen and reddish; his voice sharp and untunable, and his eloquence full of fervor. His contemporaries called him "Iron-sides," which well expressed his character.

April 20, 1653, the Rump Parliament was driven out by Cromwell and his soldiers, who told them, "It is not fit you should sit here any longer. You should give place to better men."

Cromwell, as Captain General of the forces, was obliged temporarily to maintain public order, but was thoroughly sustained by the people in expelling the Rump Parliament. "We did not hear a dog bark at their going," he said. Eight officers of high rank and four civilians, with Cromwell at the head, were made a provisional Council of State, and by them was assembled the Convention of 156 men, called from one of their number, known as Praise-God Barebone, the "Barebone's Parliament." But such were their internal dissensions that in December, 1653, they abdicated and restored to the Lord-General Cromwell, the power received from him, and he was given the title of Lord Protector. A Parliament was convened again in 1654, which consisted of 400 members from England, 30 from Scotland, and 30 from Ireland. Cromwell announced that no member should be suffered to enter the house without signing an engagement not to alter the government, as it is settled in

a single person and a parliament. Only one hundred members refused to sign, but as the House disputed his authority and hotly contested the question whether he should have the power of veto, Cromwell dissolved Parliament. Henceforth until his death his reign was substantially a despotism, although his power was wielded with singular wisdom and success. In 1656, a Parliament, again convened in Cromwell's interest, offered him the crown, which he declined.

On June 26, 1657, the Protector was given power to name his successor, but afterwards the office was to be an elective one. The remainder of his life was memorable in the annals of England on account of his successful European campaign. He was an honest man, a brilliant Christian soldier, and a sincere, strong-minded patriot.

Richard, the eldest son of Oliver, was proclaimed Protector on his father's decease; but he soon signed his abdication, retiring first to the continent and afterwards to his paternal estate at Cheshunt. He had no sympathy with the Puritan or so-called "godly party," and such a life as his father's, from his experience of it, was not likely to be congenial to him. He, therefore, joyfully laid down the cares of state, to obtain release from a burden too heavy for him to bear. To the people he was familiarly known as "Tumbledown Dick." The nation gave him a moderate pension, and his life though quiet, was far happier than his father's had been. It is said that years after his abdication, he visited Westminster, and

when the attendant, who did not recognize him, showed him the throne, he exclaimed, "Yes; I have not seen that chair since I sat in it myself in 1659." He died at Cheshunt July 13, 1712.

Robert Blake, 1599-1657; Sir William Penn, <sup>Noted Persons.</sup> M. P., 1621-1670; Von Tromp, a Dutch admiral, 1597-1653; General George Monk, 1608-1670; Charles Fleetwood, died 1692; Sir Harry Vane, statesman, 1612-1662; Edmund Waller, poet, 1605-1687; Abraham Cowley, poet, 1618-1667; Sir John Denham, Irish poet, 1615-1668; Thomas Hobbes, political writer, 1588-1679; Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, 1608-1674, Lord Chancellor and historian; Thomas Otway, dramatist, 1651-1685; Sir W. Dugdale, antiquarian, 1605-1686; Thomas Fuller, royalist and biographer, 1608-1661; Sir Matthew Hale, Chief Justice of King's Bench in 1671, 1609-1676; James Usher, Bishop of Meath in 1621, of Carlisle 1642, historian and chronologer, 1580-1656; Robert Herrick, poet, 1591-1674; George Fox, a shoemaker, born at Drayton, in Lancashire, 1624-1690, founder of the sect called Quakers; James Graham, Marquis of Montrose, born 1612, espoused the royal cause, and was hanged and quartered by the Covenanters at Edinburgh in 1650; Jeremiah White, chaplain to Oliver Cromwell, 1629-1707; John Milton, 1608-1674, was private secretary to Cromwell, and lived with him at Whitehall during the Protectorate. Among the parliamentary generals were Henry Ireton (son-in-law of the Protector) 1610-1651; Lord Thomas Fairfax, 1611-1671; Sir William Waller, 1597-1668;

John Harrison, one of the judges of Charles I., and himself executed in 1660; John Lambert, 1620-1692; Edmund Ludlow, \*1620-1693, one of the judges of Charles I.

## INTERREGNUM.

1659-1660.

Oliver Cromwell was, as already stated, succeeded in office as Protector, by his eldest son Richard, who immediately convened a Parliament, to whom the army presented a petition of remonstrance, demanding that some one in whom they had confidence should be put in command. The House, however, voted not only that the remonstrance, but the meeting at which it had been formulated, was unlawful. Nothing could have been more unfortunate for the permanency of the government than this. The army at once became a mob, and surrounding Richard's house, compelled him to dissolve Parliament. This act was soon followed by his own abdication and the resignation of his brother Henry, then in command in Ireland.

This was the beginning of the end of the "Commonwealth." The army restored the Rump Parliament; but when that party in turn endeavored to humble and control the army, one of those "solemn fasts," which generally preceded or attended each overt act, took place, and the army again rose and proceeded to elect a committee of twenty-three persons, seven of whom were military men, and the remainder were loyal to the army. This committee was invested with sovereign power, and immediately established a military government, which gave every promise of being more tyrannical to the people than any which had

preceded it, and with less prospect of any redress for grievances, John Lambert, a parliamentary officer, being one of its leading spirits.

General George Monk (Earl of Albermarle), also a parliamentary general, a man of undoubted courage and ability, at once rose to the gravity of the situation and placing himself at the head of an army of eight thousand veteran soldiers, marched from Scotland to London. Everywhere, while en route, the gentry flocked round him, expressing their desire for a new Parliament: but Monk was taciturn, reticent and non-committal. Meanwhile, after arriving in London, he succeeded in restoring a certain degree of order and securing the presence in Parliament of some expelled members; a renewal and enlargement of his own commission from that body and its dissolution after arranging for calling a new Parliament. He also remodelled his army to meet the exigencies of the moment.

General John Lambert, who had been confined in the Tower, escaped, but soon surrendered with his forces at Coventry.

The new Parliament now assembled, with Sir Hardinge Grimstone, a well known royalist, as its speaker.

In consequence of negotiations with the exiled King, an agreement was soon reached with Parliament: and Edward Montague (Earl of Sandwich), admiral, informed the King, who had meantime reached Holland, that the navy awaited his orders at Scheveling. The Duke of York, Lord High Admiral, then took command of the fleet. The King embarked and

landed at Dover, where he was met by General Monk, and at once proceeded to London, entering the city upon his birthday, May 29, 1660, and was welcomed with the greatest joy by all the people.

1660 - 1688.

## HOUSE OF STUART.

### SECOND EPOCH.

#### (17) CHARLES II.

1660—1685.

*Birth and Parentage.* Charles II. was born at St. James Palace May 29, 1630, and was the eldest son of King Charles I.

*Accession to the Throne.* He was crowned at Westminster, April 23, 1661.

*Marriage.* He was married at Portsmouth, May 20, 1662, to the Infanta Catharine, of Portugal, daughter of John IV., by whom he had no issue.

*Death.* An attack of apoplexy caused his death, February 6, 1685. He was buried at Westminster.

It is worthy of note, that Bishop Burnett, in the history of his times, expresses the opinion, or rather says, that there were apparent suspicions that he had been poisoned.

*Personal Appearance and Character.* In person Charles was tall, well proportioned, with a swarthy complexion, austere and forbidding features, wearing his hair and beard after the manner then in vogue at the court of Louis XIV. His attire was copied from that of the French king; and court followers during this reign imitated both the dress and the manners of the French

Chevaliers. His naturally sound and robust constitution had been in youth impaired by indulgence. He afterwards labored to restore it by diet and exercise. In disposition he was kind, familiar, communicative; delighting in social converse; averse to parade and ceremony; eager, on all occasions, to escape from the trammels of official dignity to the ease and comfort of colloquial familiarity. He had good abilities, but these were joined to an insuperable antipathy to application, which disqualifed him for business, and kept him in a state of ignorance disgraceful to one in his station. He sought amusement alone, and seems to have cared little for anything beyond the gratification of that propensity. He looked upon the practice of dissimulation as the grand secret in the art of reigning. Surrounded by men who made it their object, as it was their interest, to deceive him, his only protection, he argued, consisted in the employment of the same weapon, and it was necessary for him to deceive, that he might not be deceived. During his whole reign he was the slave of women, and his Court became a school of vice, in which all the restraints of morality and even decency were laughed to scorn.

Of Charles' pecuniary transactions with France, it is impossible to think without feelings of shame, or to speak, except in the language of reprobation. They were equally disgraceful in themselves, and humiliating to the nation which had at its head a King who thus sold himself to its natural rival and enemy. That he cherished designs subversive of the liberties of his subjects, is evinced by the whole tenor of his conduct,

especially during the latter part of his reign; and had he been as active in his habits as he was untruthful in his character and despotic in disposition, the constitution might have been overthrown, and a monarchy as absolute as any in Europe erected on its ruins. With respect to what he was pleased to call his religion, he appears to have been a deist; and although he had embraced the Roman Catholic faith before the restoration, yet he was not formally reconciled to the Church of Rome until the eve of his death. By this means he was enabled to play the hypocrite, and for five and twenty years to hold himself out as an orthodox Protestant, whilst he satisfied his conscience by secretly professing Romanism, although in reality he believed in no religion at all. Finally, in all the relations of life, whether private or public, he was equally unprincipled, profligate, false, immoral, vicious and corrupt; and from the example of his debauched and licentious Court, public morals contracted a taint which it required little less than a century to obliterate, and which for a time wholly paralyzed the character of the nation.

Charles II., was thirty years of age at the time of the Restoration. Being naturally of very engaging manners, and possessed of an open, affable disposition, he became a favorite with all classes of his subjects. His first measures were calculated to give general satisfaction, and he seemed desirous of obliterating the memory of past animosities, and of uniting every party in affection for their prince and country.

An act of indemnity was passed, by which all who  
Notable Events. had been engaged in the late wars were  
pardoned, except such as had been immediately engaged in procuring the death of Charles I. The bodies of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw were taken from their graves, hanged at Tyburn, and treated with the greatest indignity.

In the summer of 1665, a plague ravaged London, which destroyed upwards of 100,000 persons within a year; rows of houses became tenantless, few persons ventured out of doors, and the chief thoroughfares were overgrown with grass. Amidst the ravings of delirium and the wail of sorrow, were to be heard the awful sounds of debauchery and ribaldry in the mansions and the taverns. In the following year (September 3), occurred the great fire of London, which burned down about thirteen thousand houses, eighty-nine churches, and a great number of other public edifices. The ruins covered four hundred and thirty-six acres of ground, and the fire raged for several days and nights. The extreme dryness of the season, the high wind and the narrow streets, caused the spread of the flames which formed a column a mile in diameter, and seemed to mingle with the clouds. The night appeared as light as day for ten miles around the great city, and the reflection in the sky is said to have been witnessed hundreds of miles distant. The bigotry and ignorance of the population led them to believe that the fire had been caused by the Catholics, and a tall pillar, called the Monument, was erected near London bridge, as a memento, an inscription being en-

graved upon it, ascribing the calamity to their work. There is now, however, no doubt, that the conflagration was purely accidental. From a sanitary point of view, the fire was a blessing in disguise. It cleansed the city as only fire can, and put a stop to the ravages of the plague. It swept away miles of narrow streets crowded "with miserable buildings black with the encrusted filth of ages." Sir Christopher Wren was the architect under whom most of the city was rebuilt. It had been before of wood, but it now arose of brick and stone. The old Gothic church of St. Paul was destroyed, but Wren, who lies buried beneath the dome, reared upon its ruins the present cathedral. The Royal Exchange was destroyed, but was rebuilt in 1689.

The stern Puritanism which prevailed among the people during the Commonwealth and Protectorate, had given way to licentious rioting and drunkenness (condemned alike by all systems of Christian faith), making the plague and fire seem as if they were judgments from the Almighty, for the sins of king and people.

The Habeas Corpus Act, to prevent illegal imprisonment, was passed in 1679. A bill for the exclusion of James, Duke of York, from the throne, was passed by the Commons, but rejected by the Lords. The Rye House Plot, in 1683, which had for its object the murder of Charles and his brother James, was concocted in Hertfordshire, by a number of violent Whigs, disappointed at the failure of the exclusion act. It was discovered, and Algernon Sid-

ney and Lord Russell, who were suspected of having been connected with it, were executed on the charge, without proper legal evidence, in the same year.

The Episcopal form of worship was restored, and severe laws passed against dissenters. The Corporation Act ordered all holders of municipal offices to renounce the Covenant and receive the Eucharist, as administered by the National Church. Then came the Act of Uniformity, enforcing the use of the prayer-book. Soon after a law was passed forbidding any public worship except in accordance with the established church. The Five-mile Act, forbade any dissenter to teach within five miles of an incorporated town. Over 2,000 Presbyterian clergymen were reduced to beggary by this act, as fine and imprisonment followed resistance. The Covenanters in Scotland were hunted like deer by Claverhouse and his men. There was no accusation, no trial. It was simply, "will you take the test of conformity to the Church of England and the government of Charles?" If this was refused, then came the order, "Make ready—present—fire!" and there lay the body of the recusant. In February, 1673, the famous Test Act, requiring an oath of allegiance to the Church of England, was passed by Parliament. By this Act Catholics were excluded from any office either in Church or State.

In 1667, the Dutch fleet threatened to blockade London and made their own terms on retiring. Soon after a most disgraceful act occurred. Charles, in consideration of £300,000, and the promise by Louis

XIV. of France, to pay him £200,000 a year, for the maintenance of the fleet, agreed to aid in destroying the political liberty and Protestant faith of Holland, and also, when convenient, to avow himself a Catholic. This is known as the secret treaty of Dover. Not knowing where to borrow the money to carry on war with Holland, he determined to secure it by robbery. London merchants and bankers had loaned to the government large sums, and an amount equal to about \$10,000,000 at present values, was on deposit at the exchequer to meet the regularly acknowledged demands of the realm. But the King deliberately appropriated the money and used it, partly for war purposes, and quite as much for gratifying his own vices. By this act of base fraud, a financial panic was caused, which produced wide-spread disaster and ruin. On January 28, 1668, the celebrated treaty between the States-General, Holland, England and Sweden, against France, to protect the Spanish Netherlands, was signed.

The Royal Society founded in 1634, was chartered in 1662. St James Park was ornamented and planted with trees.

Theatres, which had been suppressed during the Commonwealth, were revived. January 3, 1661, a woman supposed to have been Peggy Hughes, was the first female who appeared as an actress on the English stage; female parts before that time having been taken by boys and men. A periodical paper, called the Public Intelligencer, was published by Sir R. L'Estrange, 1663, and in 1664, the first number of the London

Gazette appeared. The London penny post, established by Mr. Murray in 1680, was afterward annexed to the revenue of the crown. Bombay was ceded to England in 1683.

In 1678, an account of a supposed papist conspiracy to burn London, massacre its people and restore Romanism, was started by Titus Oates, a vile and abandoned miscreant. Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, who first announced the plot, was found dead in one of the Hampstead fields. It is not known whether he committed suicide, or was murdered by one of the Oates party. False charges, sustained by the perjury of Oates and his creatures, ultimately led to the execution of numerous persons of all ranks, including the venerable Viscount Stafford, and spread distress and terror throughout the land.

In recalling the lax state of morals which present such a sad and glaring picture in the personnel, both of Charles and his Court, we must not forget that at this period every Court in Europe was tainted in like manner, and that it was at foreign Courts Charles spent his exile, and he naturally became inoculated with their tastes and habits of life. The thin veneer of seeming decency and refinement which cloaked vice at the French Court, was even worse for the community than the open and ostentatious disregard of virtue displayed at the English Court.

It is not pleasing to be obliged to record the humiliating fact that so many of the "noble" families of England sprang from Charles' illegitimate children. The ducal house of Grafton springs from the

King's adultery with Barbara Villiers, whom he created Duchess of Cleveland. The Dukes of St. Albans owe their origin to his intrigue with Nell Gwynn, a player and courtesan. Louise de Querouaille, a mistress sent from France to win him over to its interests, became Duchess of Portsmouth, and ancestress of the house of Richmond. An earlier mistress, Lucy Walters, was mother of a boy whom he raised to the Dukedom of Monmouth, and to whom the Dukes of Buccleuch trace their line; but there is good reason for doubting whether the King was actually his father.

The closing scene of Charles' life was a bit of dramatic hypocrisy, and a fitting end to his career of dissimulation. His death occurred just as he had regained his old popularity, and at the news of his sickness crowds thronged the churches, praying that God would raise him up again, to be a father to his people. The anxiety of the King, however, was to be reconciled to the Roman Catholic Church. His chamber was cleared, and a priest named Huddleston, who had saved his life after the battle of Worcester, received his confession and administered the last sacraments. Not a word, however, of this ceremony was whispered when the nobles and bishops were recalled into the royal presence. All the children of his mistresses, save Monmouth, were gathered round the bed, and he blessed each of them in turn. The bishops then begged him, as the father of the people, to bless his subjects in the person of those then present, which he did. But his last dying utterance, as he sank into a fatal stupor, "Do not let

poor Nelly starve," was characteristic of the man; kind-hearted, generous, and at the same time vicious and dissolute. Under other influences he might have been a better man.

With the Dutch, in 1664. Great naval victories off Wars. Solebay, June 3, 1665; and at the mouth

of the Thames, July 25, 1666. In the following year the Dutch fleet, commanded by De Ruyter,

entered the Medway on June 11th, took Sheerness, burned several ships of war, and afterwards sailed up the Thames, reaching Tilbury, June 10, 1667, but was repulsed, as it also was at Portsmouth and Plymouth. Peace was, however, concluded in 1667, by the treaty of Breda, by which New York, then called New Amsterdam, was ceded to the English. War with Holland, in conjunction with France, 1672. Peace made with Holland 1674. The battle of Southwold Bay, Suffolk, took place May 28, 1672. A general peace was declared in 1678.

The Covenanters of Scotland, took up arms and put to death Archbishop Sharpe, May 3, 1679; but were defeated at the battle of Bothwell Bridge, June 22, 1679.

George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, profligate and  
Noted wit, 1627-1688; Wilmot, Earl of Rochester,  
Persons, \*1648-1680; Lord William Russell, \*1639  
or 41-1683; Samuel Pepys, diarist and secretary to  
the admiralty, 1632-1703; John Evelyn, diarist, 1620-  
1705; Algernon Sidney, patriot, \*1620-1683; Sir Will-  
iam Temple, statesman, 1628-1700\*; Bishop Jeremy  
Taylor, 1613-1667; Henry Jenkins died in this reign

aged 169 years; Dr. Isaac Barrow, prelate and geometerian, 1630–1680; Sir Christopher Wren, 1632–1723; Samuel Butler, prelate and classical scholar, \*1612–1680; John Dryden, poet, 1631–1701; Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, statesman, Lord Chancellor and historian, 1608–1674; John Maitland, Duke of Lauderdale, statesman, 1616–1682; Lord Ashley, 1621–1683; Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, 1618–1685; and Thomas Lord Clifford, 1630–1673. Thomas Osborne, Duke of Leeds, statesman, 1631–1712; James Butler, Duke of Ormond, general, commander-in-chief in Ireland, and statesman, 1610–1688; George Saville, Earl (afterwards Marquis) of Halifax, 1630–1695\*. Cabinet or Privy Councils, composed of chosen friends of the King, had been instituted by Alfred the Great, in 896, and they had been called even as early as 690, under the King of the West Saxons, and other of the Heptarchy Kings. The modern cabinet council, however, was reconstructed by Charles in 1670. The following were ministers and members of the Cabinet of Charles II.: In 1660, Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon; in 1667, Dukes of Buckingham and Lauderdale. Same year a new ministry composed of Lords Ashley and Arlington, and Sir Thomas (afterwards Lord) Clifford, known in 1670 as the Cabal ministry; in 1673, Lords Arlington and Ashley (afterwards created Earl of Shaftesbury), and Sir Thomas Osborne (afterwards Earl of Danby); in 1674, Earl of Danby; in 1677, Earl of Essex, Duke of Ormond, Earl (afterward Marquis) of Halifax, and Sir William Temple; in 1682, Duke of York and his friends.

## (48) JAMES II.,

1685—1688.

*Birth and Parentage.* He was born in Edinburgh Castle, October 14, 1633, and was the second son of Charles I.

*Accession to the Throne.* He was crowned at Westminster, April 23, 1685.

*Marriage.* He was twice married; first in September, 1660, to Anne, daughter of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, who died in 1671; afterwards, November 21, 1673, to Mary Beatrice d'Este, daughter of the Duke of Modena.

*Issue.* By his first wife, Mary, Anne and six other children. By his second, he had James Francis Edward, the Pretender, also five others who died in infancy. The daughters were educated as Protestants, the sons as Romanists.

*Death.* After a tedious illness, amidst much austerity and devotion, he died in exile at St. Germains, near Paris, September 16, 1701, and was buried there in the church of the English Benedictines. His wife Mary, who had followed him into exile, also died at St. Germains, in 1718.

*Personal Appearance and Character.* He was a little over medium height, broad shouldered, and of a fair figure, with a pleasant appearance and face. In character he was a thorough despot, careless of the rights of the people, and with a bigotry which he took no pains to disguise. Regardless of the laws of the realm, he bent them to his own personal interests, and made the

rights of his subjects subordinate to his will. His obstinate urging of Catholic claims was not only offensive to the people, but deplored even by the Roman Catholics themselves.

James began his reign by an ostentatious recognition of the rights of the Roman Catholic Church. He went openly, and with all the insignia of his kingly dignity to mass, an illegal act, and published a declaration dispensing with oaths of allegiance and supremacy, thereby admitting all religious sects to civil and military offices. This oath was originally adopted to check the power of the papacy, and his disregard of it, produced great discontent. In 1688 he commanded the clergy throughout the realm, to read the declaration from their pulpits. The Archbishop of Canterbury, and six Protestant bishops, were sent to the Tower for respectfully asking the King to excuse their compliance with the order. They were tried, however, and acquitted. The result was welcomed in London by bonfires and general rejoicing.

In 1687, James re-established the Court of High Commission.

So great was the excitement and alarm occasioned by the King's conduct, as well as by the report that a son had been born to him, who would be likely to become a Roman Catholic, that some of the nobles invited William, Prince of Orange, Stadtholder of Holland, to accept the crown. He landed with an army in Devonshire, November 5, 1688, avowing his desire to preserve the liberties of the people and the

Protestant religion. The mother of the Prince was Mary Stuart, sister of James II., and daughter of Charles I. Prince William had married Mary, James' eldest daughter, and thus was both nephew and son-in-law of the King.

James, finding himself deserted by his friends, his army and even his children, fled in consternation to Feversham, but was brought back with some tokens of popular sympathy. He, however, soon saw that he had hopelessly alienated the hearts of his people, and again quietly fled. Aided by the friends of William, who were glad to have him go, he easily gained the Court of Louis XIV.

Both houses of Parliament now declared that James, having endeavored to subvert the Protestant constitution, had rendered the throne vacant; they passed a vote of thanks to the Prince of Orange, and settled the crown on him jointly with Mary, his wife, and in the event of their dying without issue, on Anne, Princess of Denmark, daughter of James. In this both the Whigs and the Tories concurred. William and Mary signed a declaration defining their prerogative, and recognizing the rights of Parliament and the people. Thus was consummated the revolution of 1688. "Never," says a great historian, "was a revolution of such magnitude and meaning, accomplished so peacefully. Not a drop of blood had been shed. There was hardly any excitement or uproar. Even the bronze statue of the runaway King was permitted to stand undisturbed in the rear of the palace at Whitehall, where it remains to this day."

Archibald, Earl of Argyle, joined in Monmouth's rebellion, but paid for his temerity with the loss of his head in 1685. James, Duke of Monmouth, a natural son of Charles II., landed with a force at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, June 11, 1685, and asserted his right to the crown. He was defeated at Sedgemoor, in Somersetshire, by a force under Faversham, July 6, 1685. His adherents were punished with dreadful severity, and about two hundred and fifty were, under guise of law, executed by Judge Jeffreys, who then commenced his notorious career of inhuman cruelty. To illustrate his character, we read that at his suggestion Col. Kirk, his assistant judge, caused thirty prisoners, who had been condemned with hardly the semblance of a trial, to be hanged in sight of himself and officers; ten after drinking a health to the King, ten with a health to the Queen, and ten with a health to Jeffreys.

Charles Cotton (friend of Isaac Walton) 1630–  
Noted Persons. 1687; James, Duke of Monmouth, natural son of Charles II., 1649, executed 1685; John Bunyan, seetary and author, 1628–1688; William Wycherley, dramatist, 1640–1715; Richard Baxter, non-conformist divine, 1615–1691; Andrew Marvel, political writer and satirist, 1620–1678; Stillingfleet, Bishop of Worcester in 1689, 1635–1699; John Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury in 1691, 1630–1694; Dr. Ralph Cudworth, philosopher, 1617–1688; Alexander Burnet, Scotch prelate, 1614–1684; Thomas Otway, Bishop of Kellaloe and Achony, 1670, Ossory, 1679, 1615–1692; Lord George Jeffreys

(the infamous judge) Lord Chancellor, 1640-1689; Archibald Campbell, Earl of Argyle, rebel, born 1598, executed 1661; Robert Spence, Earl of Sunderland, statesman, 1641-1702; Richard Talbot, Duke of Tyrconnel, died 1691.

The following were ministers and advisers of James II.: In 1685, Earls of Sunderland and Tyrconnel, and Sir George (afterwards Lord) Jeffreys; in 1687, Lord Jeffreys, Earl Tyrconnel, Lords Bellasis and Arundel, Earl of Middleton, and Viscount Preston.

---

#### (49) WILLIAM III., AND MARY II.

1689—1702.

William was born at the Hague, in Holland, November 4, 1650, and was the posthumous son of William, Prince of Orange, by Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I.

Queen Mary was born April 30, 1662, and was the daughter of James II.

William and Mary were crowned at Westminster, April 11, 1689.

They were married November 4, 1677, but there was no issue.

William was thrown from his horse while riding to Hampton Court, and his collar-bone was so severely fractured, that he expired shortly afterwards at Kensington, March 8, 1702. He was buried at Westminster. Mary died of the small-pox, December 28, 1694.

“He was weak and sickly from infancy, and man-

hood brought with it an asthma and consumption which shook his frame with a constant Personal App-pearance and cough; his face was grave and bloodless, Character. and scored with deep lines which told of ceaseless pain." Of commanding temper, his courage was dauntless, and his political ability of the highest order. Nature had made him both a statesman and a soldier; of letters or of art he knew nothing, but his diplomacy and his military skill challenged the admiration even of his enemies. "Do you not see your country is lost?" said Buckingham to him, when he was called to the head of the Republic. "There is a sure way never to see it lost," replied William, "and that is to die in the last ditch." His coolness in the midst of danger was often noted. "A strange light flashed from his eyes, as soon as he was under fire; and in the terror and confusion of defeat, his manners took an ease and gaiety that charmed every heart." His tolerance, too, and labors for absolute freedom in religious opinions and worship, distinguished him as a ruler in advance of his age. His desire for peace and aversion to persecution, were qualities as admirable as they were rare.

William had long refused invitations to assume Notable Events. the crown of England, but upon the birth (June 10, 1688) of a son to James, which event caused the nation to fear a papal succession to the throne, was so unanimously urged by the representatives of all the great parties to become king, that he could no longer refuse. James was deserted by his army, by the peerage, the gentry, and even by the most devout Catholics.

When William landed, November 5, 1688, in Torbay, all England welcomed him with warmest greetings, and cries for a free Parliament and the Protestant religion. King James, thus left alone, cried out, "God help me, for my own children have forsaken me." His spirit was utterly broken, and he sought refuge in France with his wife and child.

It was agreed that William and Mary should be acknowledged as joint sovereigns, but that the actual administration should rest upon William alone. A Parliamentary committee presented to them a declaration of rights, February 13, 1689. It first condemned, as illegal, the establishment by James of an ecclesiastical commission, and his raising an army without Parliamentary sanction; second, it denied the right of any king to suspend or dispense with laws, or to exact money save by consent of Parliament; third, it asserted for the subject a right to petition, to a free choice of representatives in Parliament, and to a pure and merciful administration of justice; and declared the right of both houses to liberty of debate; fourth, it demanded securities for the full exercise of their religion by all Protestants, and bound the new sovereigns to maintain the Protestant religion, and the laws and liberties of the realm; and it ended with declaring the Prince and Princess of Orange, King and Queen of England. William, in a few graceful words, accepted the trust, and promised to maintain the laws and govern by the advice of Parliament.

At the accession of William and Mary, the extreme tories who believed the action in calling them to the

throne unconstitutional, continued to adhere to James II. They were numerous in Ireland and in Scotland, and from the name *Jacobus* (Latin for James), were called Jacobites. Many of the clergy, too, including the Archbishop of Canterbury, with members of the universities, refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new sovereigns, and hence were called non-jurors. These last were of course compelled to resign their positions, but were never harshly treated. This was but one incident of William's wise government.

In 1689, chiefly through the influence of the King, was passed a toleration act, which practically insured freedom of worship except to "papists and such as deny the Trinity." The same Parliament also passed the famous Bill of Rights which terminated the doctrine of the Divine Right of Kings. Its chief provisions were: 1. That in time of peace no standing army should be maintained save by consent of Parliament. 2. That without such consent, no money should be taken from the people. 3. The right of petition. 4. That the elections to Parliament should be free from interference. 5. Frequent parliaments and entire freedom of debate. 6. That the King should not interfere with the execution of the laws. 7. That no Roman Catholic, or one married to a Roman Catholic, should thereafter receive the crown of England. By this Bill was established for the first time since the first Tudor, the right of the people to depose the King, to change the order of succession, and to place upon the throne whomsoever they would. From that time, the English monarch has been as much a crea-

ture of an act of Parliament, as the pettiest tax-gatherer.

Early in 1690, William dissolved the Parliament, and called a new one to meet in March of that year. The election showed that the people were thoroughly in accord with his views, and they returned men anxious to preserve harmony and the peace of the nation.

King James, in 1689, returning from France, was declared King in Dublin, and his troops gained such advantages over the raw recruits commanded by Schomberg, that William was compelled to take the field in person. At the battle of the Boyne, William utterly routed the Irish and French forces, afterwards taking Dublin, James being compelled to embark for France; but winter coming on, the war was not terminated until the next year. By the treaty known as the Pacification of Limerick, the Roman Catholics were assured of their right to the free exercise of their religion. Sarsfield, the brave leader of the insurgents with 10,000 men, the whole of his force, chose exile, and leaving their wailing wives and children, sought refuge in France. "Then the silence of death settled down upon Ireland. For a hundred years the country remained at peace, but the peace was a peace of despair." The tyranny of Tyrconnel, Lord Deputy of Ireland, "made them hewers of wood and drawers of water."

The withdrawal of the English force under William, to quell the rebellion in Ireland, induced Louis XIV. to send a French fleet, under Tourville, to co-operate with the Jacobites. Through the treachery

of Herbert, who commanded the English fleet, they gained temporary mastery of the Channel; but no sooner had they landed at Teignmouth and burned the town, than harmony was restored in England, and the nation, as one man, arose in arms to drive back the invaders.

In the beginning of 1692, another French invasion was attempted. Thirty thousand troops were quartered in Normandy, for a descent on the English coast, and Tourville was ordered to cover it with the French fleet at Brest. It resulted, however, only in disaster. The French fleet was completely defeated, many of their ships burned, and the entire effort rendered futile. The battle of La Hogue, as it is known in history, off the heights of Harfleur, ended the naval superiority of France.

In 1693, originated the present plan of forming a ministry from the leaders of the prevailing party in Parliament, which tended to give harmony of view, union, and consequent strength to the administration.

In 1694, the national debt was increased by a loan to government of £1,200,000 by public subscription. The whole amount was raised in ten days, and from this originated the Bank of England. In 1734, was erected in one of its courts a statue of William, with the inscription: "To the memory of the best of Princes, William of Orange, founder of the Bank of England."

In 1694 Queen Mary died. Her career was peculiarly a domestic one, leaving no trace on the life of England, and little to interest the historian. It may,

notwithstanding, have been more useful than that of many who occupy a more ostentatious place in the country's records.

In 1697, the peace of Ryswick ended the Thirty Years' War. By the treaty, Louis agreed to abandon the Stuart cause, and to recognize William as King of England. It was the final and decisive defeat of the conspiracy to turn England into a Roman Catholic country, and into a dependency of France.

In 1698, the first treaty of partition between France, England, and the Empire of Germany, for the division of the Spanish dominions was signed.

In September, 1701, the treaty of 1697 was broken by Louis when he entered the bedchamber where James II. was breathing his last, and promised to acknowledge his son at his death, as King of England, Scotland and Ireland. This was, in fact, a declaration of war, and was so regarded by Parliament, who, at William's earnest request, voted to raise 40,000 soldiers and as many sailors for the expected struggle. The King's weakness was already too great to allow of his taking the field, and the management of the campaign was entrusted to John Churchill, Earl of Marlborough, then fifty-one years of age, who at that time began his brilliant military career. The war, however, had hardly commenced, when the King died.

In 1699, Peter the Great paid his memorable visit to England.

The malt tax and hawker's license were first imposed during this reign. Triennial parliaments were instituted, and the first public lottery drawn. Chelsea

Hospital was founded. In 1694, the Royal Palace of Greenwich was converted into a hospital for aged and disabled seamen. It has a revenue of £130,000 per annum, and at present affords support to nearly 7,000 sailors.

James II., assisted by Louis XIV. of France, attempted to regain his crown, and landing in Ireland, made a public entry into Dublin in March, 1689. He was supported by the Roman Catholics of that country, who, led by Tyrconnel, warmly espoused his cause. William sent the Duke of Schomberg with an army to oppose him, and afterwards went himself. Landing at Carrickfergus, he defeated James at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690, and in 1691, on the surrender of Limerick, the insurrection in Ireland was utterly suppressed.

The English, aided by the Dutch, gained a victory over the French at La Hogue, May 19, 1692. The war with France was continued with little success on either side until the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, finally assured permanence to William's sovereignty.

In 1700, a British fleet was sent to assist Charles XII. of Sweden. In 1701, the war of the Spanish succession began. In 1702, Marlborough defeated the French in Holland.

Daniel Defoe, author of "Robinson Crusoe," \*1663–  
Noted Persons. 1731; John Locke, theologian, 1632–1704; Sir Isaac Newton, 1642–1727, and Sir R. Boyle, 1626–1691, eminent philosophers; Matthew Henry, Welsh Nonconformist divine, 1662–1714; John Flamstead, the first astronomer royal, 1646–1719; Elias

Ashmole, founder of Ashmole Museum at Oxford, 1617–1692; John Aubrey, antiquarian, 1626–1697; John Benbow, admiral, \*1650–1702; Edward Bernard, savant and astronomer, 1638–1697; John Bernardi, military officer and adherent of James II., died 1736; Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, politician, 1671–1713; John Dryden, poet, 1631–1710; John Dryden (son of poet) author, 1667–1701; John Evelyn, scholar, 1654–1699; Sir George Hutchins, Keeper of Great Seal in 1690, died 1705; John Moxson, hydrographer to Charles II., 1627–1700; Lord John Somers, Lord Chancellor 1697, 1650–1716; Sidney, Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treasurer, 1630–1712; Charles Montagu, Earl of Halifax, 1661–1715; Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, 1661–1724.

The following were ministers to William III., and Mary II.: In 1688, Sir John (afterwards Lord) Somers, Lord Godolphin, Earl of Danby; in 1694, Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford), Lord High Admiral; Somers, Lord Keeper; Shrewsbury, Secretary of State; and Montague, Chancellor of the Exchequer; in 1695, The Earl of Sunderland, and others, in 1697, Charles Montagu, later Earl of Halifax, Earls of Pembroke and Oxford, and Viscount Lonsdale.

(50) ANNE.

1702—1714.

She was born in St. James Palace, February 6, Birth and 1665, and was the second daughter of Parentage. James II., by Anne Hyde.

She was crowned at Westminster, April 23, 1702, Accession to and reigned until 1714. By the act of succession, she ascended the throne instead of the Throne. James Francis Edward, son of James II., who was a Roman Catholic.

She espoused George, Prince of Denmark, second Marriage. son of Frederick III., July 28, 1683. He was not allowed to assume the title of King, but was styled, "His Highness, Prince George." He was born at Copenhagen April 21, 1653; died of an asthma at Kensington October 28, 1708, and was buried at Westminster.

Seventeen children. Prince George died July 23, Issue. 1700, aged eleven years, and the others in infancy.

After a short illness she died at Kensington, Death. August 1, 1714, and was buried at Westminster.

This Princess was remarkable neither for learning nor capacity. Like all the rest of her family, Personal Appearance and she seemed rather fitted for the duties of Character. private life than those of a public station, being a pattern of conjugal fidelity, a good mother, a warm friend and an indulgent mistress; and it may be recorded, that during her reign no one suffered for

treason on the scaffold. In her ended the line of the Stuarts, a family who neither rewarded their friends nor punished their enemies, and whose misconduct and misfortune are scarcely to be paralleled in history.

Anne was fortunate in the choice of her ministers and generals, and the successes achieved while she was sovereign, raised the military reputation of Great Britain under the Duke of Marlborough, to the summit of renown.

The most remarkable transaction of this reign, was  
Notable Events. the union of the two kingdoms, Scotland and England. Though governed by one sovereign since the time of James I., of England, yet each nation had continued to be represented by its own parliament, and not seldom professed to pursue interests opposed to those of its neighbor. The union had often been unsuccessfully attempted before, and had indeed been the cause of bloody wars in the times of Edward I. and Edward III. of England. In all the former proposals on that head, both nations were supposed to remain free and independent; each kingdom having its own parliament, and being subject only to such taxes and other commercial regulations as it deemed expedient for the benefit of the respective states. But after the destruction of the Darien colony, King William had endeavored to allay the national ferment by renewing the project of a union with as much assiduity as his warlike occupations would allow. It was proposed to form a federal union, somewhat like that of the States of Holland. With this view

the Scots were prevailed on to send twenty commissioners to London, who, with twenty-three on the part of England, assembled at Whitehall, in the month of October, 1702. Here they were honored by a visit from the Queen, in order to stimulate them to a more speedy dispatch of business; but the treaty was entirely broken off at this time by the demand of the Scottish commissioners, that the rights and privileges of their countrymen trading to Africa and the Indies, should be preserved and maintained intact. The negotiation was, however, resumed in the year 1706, when, on the 16th of April, the commissioners on behalf of the two countries again assembled in the council chamber of Whitehall. The Scottish commissioners still proposed a federal union; but the English were determined on an incorporation, which should not afterwards be dissolved by a Scottish parliament. Nothing but this, they said, could settle a perfect and lasting friendship between the two nations. The commissioners from Scotland continued to resist the article which subjected their country to the customs, excises, and regulations of trade which existed in England; but the Queen being persuaded to pay two visits in person to the commissioners, exerted herself so vigorously, that a majority was at last gained over, and a union was agreed on, the Scotch Commissioner Lockhart of Carnwath, alone refusing either to sign or seal the treaty.

The articles being fully prepared, were presented to her Majesty on the 23d of July, by the Lord-keeper, in the name of the English commissioners; and at the

same time a sealed copy of the instrument was delivered by the Lord Chancellor of Scotland. The articles were most graciously received, and the same day the Queen dictated an order of council, threatening with prosecution such as should be concerned in any discourse or libel, or in laying wagers, with regard to the union.

The union was finally effected as from May 1, 1707, it being agreed that the Scots should retain their ancient jurisdiction in the courts of law, and be represented in the British Parliament by sixteen peers in the House of Lords, and forty-five members in the House of Commons.

Rev. Dr. Sacheverel was impeached for delivering sermons having a seditious tendency; and after a trial which continued three weeks, he was found guilty, prohibited from preaching for three years, and his sermons were burnt. The people, however, were so much in his favor, that it was impossible to carry the entire sentence into effect.

In 1711, the English people became tired of war and its expenses. The Duke of Marlborough, returning from Flanders, was accused of receiving a bribe from a Jew, who had contracted to supply the army with bread. Though bribery was common in those days, he fell into disgrace, and was dismissed from his offices, still retaining, however, the mansion and estates of Blenheim, near Woodstock, presented to him by the nation in acknowledgment of his great military services.

A most violent storm occurred in 1703, in which

were lost thirteen ships of war and fifteen hundred seamen. Eddystone lighthouse was also destroyed, and with it Winstanley, its ingenious contriver, perished. Admiral Sir Cloudesley Shovel, with his fleet, was wrecked on the Scilly Isles in 1707. The British Parliament now included sixteen Scotch peers, and sixty members returned by Scotland. St. Paul's Cathedral was finished, Sir Christopher Wren having been thirty-seven years building it, at the expense of nearly a million sterling. Steam engines and paper-mills were invented, and promissory notes and newspaper stamps introduced. The first daily newspaper, a dingy, badly printed little sheet, called the "Daily Courant," about 4 inches by 7 in size, was printed in London in this reign.

In order to restore the balance of power in Europe, Wars. by taking from Louis XIV. the Spanish dominions, which he had seized from his grandson Philip, Duke of Anjou, war was declared. Its chief cause, however, was the fact that Louis supported the claims of the son of James II., to the English throne.

Victory at Vigo, in Galicia, Spain, October 12, 1702.

Battle of Blenheim, Germany, August 13, 1704.

Siege and capture of Gibraltar, August 3, 1704.

Battle of Ramilies, Netherlands, May 23, 1706. After which Louis made overtures for peace.

Battle of Almanza, Portugal, April 25, 1707, in which the Anglo-Portuguese army was defeated.

Battle of Oudenarde, Netherlands, July 11, 1708.

Battle of Malplaquet, Netherlands, September 11, 1709.

Battle of Saragossa, Spain, August 20, 1710.

Battle of Denain, France, July 24, 1712.

Peace was at length obtained by the treaty of Utrecht, in which the Protestant succession was recognized by France, April 11, 1713.

John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough, 1650–  
Noted Persons. 1722, a renowned general—it has been said  
of him, “that he never besieged a town  
which he did not take, nor fought a battle in which he  
did not conquer;” Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peter-  
borough, general and statesman, 1658–1735; Robert  
Harley, Earl of Oxford, 1661–1724; Sir George  
Rooke, admiral, who captured Gibraltar, 1650–1709; Sir  
Cloudesley Shovel, admiral, 1650–1707; Sir Chris-  
topher Wren, 1632–1723; Matthew Prior, poet, 1664–  
1721; Joseph Addison, essayist, 1672–1719; Alexander  
Pope, poet, 1688–1744; Richard Steele, political essay-  
ist, 1671–1729; Jonathan Swift, Dean of St. Patrick  
and litterateur, 1667–1745; John Ray, or Wray, naturalist,  
1628–1704; Thomas Rowe, litterateur, 1687–  
1715; Allan Ramsay, poet, 1685–1758; George Far-  
quhar, 1678–1707; Colley Cibber, 1671–1757, William  
Congreve, 1670–1729, dramatists; Dr. Thomas Sher-  
lock, Bishop of Bangor, 1678–1761; Lewis Atterbury,  
divine and lawyer, 1656–1731.

The following were ministers and advisers of Queen Anne: In 1702, Lord Godolphin, Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, Earl of Pembroke; 1706, Dukes of Buckingham and Marlborough; 1707, Lords Go-

dolphin and Cowper, and the Dukes of Marlborough and Newcastle; 1710, Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford; 1713, Earl of Rochester, Lord Dartmouth and Henry St. John, afterward Viscount Bolingbroke and Hancourt; 1714, Charles, Duke of Shrewsbury.

#### HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE HOUSE OF STUART.

The original name of the family was Alan, but they assumed that of Steward, from the dignity of High Steward of Scotland, possessed by them. Walter, the sixth steward, married the sister and heiress of David II., the reigning king of Scotland, at whose death his nephew, the son of Walter, ascended the throne as Robert II.

The misfortunes of this house, notwithstanding the follies and weaknesses of many members of it, must always challenge our pity. Robert III., son of Robert II., died of a broken heart, induced by the captivity of his son, detained by Henry IV., of England.

James I., for many years detained a prisoner in England, was finally assassinated by his subjects.

James II. was killed by an accidental bursting of a cannon at the siege of Roxburg.

James III. was imprisoned by his subjects, and afterwards slain in civil war, 1488.

James IV. was killed at Flodden field, 1513.

James V. died of a broken heart, 1542.

Queen Mary was beheaded by Elizabeth.

All of these were Scottish monarchs, from whom the Stuart line was derived.

Charles I. was sold by his Scottish countrymen, to perish at last on the scaffold.

James II. was driven from his kingdom, and died in exile.

Prince James, the old Pretender, brought many friends to death, in his efforts to secure the throne. Charles Edward, his son, the young Pretender, after enduring almost incredible misfortunes, died in Florence in 1780.

Science during this period, despite the adverse influence of the times, made considerable progress. Sir Isaac Newton and Locke, Kepler and Lord Napier, made discoveries in astronomical and other sciences, which laid broad and deep the foundations of scientific knowledge, as it exists to-day. The invention of the telescope, in the early part of the seventeenth century, and its application by Galileo, led to the discovery of the satellites of the larger planets.

Inigo Jones, Sir Christopher Wren and Vanbrugh, famous as architects, gave to England many of its most beautiful structures. Wren prepared the plan of St. Paul's, and other famous buildings in London. Inigo Jones was the royal architect, who enjoyed the friendship and patronage of Charles I., and who was the designer of the scenes used in presenting, for the diversion of James I. and his queen, the famous "Masques" composed by Ben Jonson. Vanbrugh was the architect of Blenheim, and of other palatial residences in various parts of England.

Literature revived during the reign of Queen Anne. Addison gave to the world his *Spectator*, which still

gives pleasure to cultured readers. It was published on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, on which days only, the post left London. Richard Steele was a valued contributor to it. Swift and Pope, also, were among the illustrious writers of the time: the former distinguished for his powerful prose, and the latter as the founder of a new school of poetry, full of strong thought, keen wit and mature wisdom.

The East India Company, having received a patent from James I., increased their capital stock to a million and a half sterling, and in 1609, built the largest merchant ship (of twelve hundred tons burden) England had then known. But she was too large for the seamanship of that day, and soon perished by shipwreck.

The population of England at this time was a little over five millions, of whom one tenth were inhabitants of London. In the Scottish Highlands, the people were as savage and barbarous as the early Britons, and life and property were wholly insecure. The annual revenue of the crown was about £1,000,000.

The regular army consisted of about seven thousand foot and seventeen hundred cavalry and dragoons, supported at an annual expense of not far from £300,000.

The navy was reduced, through the corruption with which its affairs were administered, to a state of shameful weakness and inefficiency.

Agriculture was at a low ebb, conducted in an unskilled manner, while the breed of horses and cattle produced in England, was far inferior to those on the Continent.

Coal was mined in large quantities; three hundred and fifty thousand tons being consumed annually in London alone.

The rural population of England, including squires and lords of manors, were low, coarse, unlearned, and more lacking in culture and refinement than the common farmer of to-day. The enormous consumption of strong beer, the ordinary beverage of that day, tended to degrade the national character. Nevertheless, pride of family, the manly exercise with which they strengthened sturdy frames, and their soldierly acquirements retained for the people some measure of respect.

The clergy of England, especially in the rural parishes, were ill-paid, obliged to support themselves often by menial labor, and, although well educated, almost on a par with small farmers and upper servants; glad to get a position in the household of some wealthy gentleman, for money enough to clothe them, while they ate with inferiors at his table. Of course there were exceptions in London and the cathedral towns, where men eminent for learning, wielding a great influence for good, were well provided for.

Books were scarce. There was no circulating library or book society, even in London. Publications of all kinds commanded a large price. Ignorance in the lower and middle classes prevailed throughout the land. The licentiousness of the time tended not only to the illiteracy, but to the degradation of women. The standard of learning, even at Cambridge and Oxford, was very low. What school boys can now do, was

beyond the attainment of many divines of the university. French was studied more than Latin and Greek.

In the year 1660, the Royal Society was incorporated, and gave a great impulse to scientific study. As a result the first barometers ever constructed in London, were produced soon after. Chemistry began to receive much attention, and Prince Rupert of Bavaria, a warrior, philosopher and chemist, invented mezzotints, and the curious bubble called by his name. Sanitary laws, statics, magnetism, and the laws of the tides and of the comets, were favorite studies. Astronomy and mathematics received close attention.

Art was not so advanced, and English painting and sculpture were far behind that of other nations.

Four pence a day with food, and eight pence without, was the daily wages of agricultural laborers. Foot-soldiers received about the same, while masons and brick-layers commanded half a crown a day. But comforts were few, and the majority of the people lived on rye, barley and oats almost entirely. The death rate of London was almost twice what it is now. Flogging at school, the beating of women and servants, was too common to excite attention. The homes of England were, indeed, in that day habitations of cruelty.

The Bank of England, first suggested by a Scotchman named William Paterson, was founded in 1694, by the celebrated financier, Lord Montague. Organized at first only as a means of providing money for the government, it soon exercised all the ordinary functions of a bank.

Jonas Hanway, the eccentric traveller and philanthropist, was the first to carry an umbrella in England, as a protection from rain, about the beginning of the eighteenth century. It was considered effeminate, and excited much ridicule and contemptuous comment.

Until the advent of William of Orange, we have only a sad, dark history of religious persecution, and that utter disregard of human life and liberty, which made the English courts, under the administration of such men as Scroggs and Jeffreys, "little better than caverns of murderers." The application of torture, and the casting of innocent men into the Tower without right or pretense of trial, also disfigure this period.

Coffee was brought into use in 1652, and coffee-houses became common as fashionable resorts and centers of gossip. Tea was introduced into England about 1660.

The streets of London were not protected as now by policemen, and ruffianism prevailed there. Bands of gentlemen, so-called, amused themselves with barbarous sports, such as rolling women down hill in barrels. Duels were frequent, and highwaymen abounded without and within the city. Hanging was the punishment for the slightest offence. The public whipping of women through the streets, the "ducking stool," the imprisonment of debtors, the wooden frame called a pillory, in which ordinary offenders were fastened to be pelted by the mob, the use of which continued until the present century, mark the brutality of the times.

At the time of the Civil War, and during the Interregnum, it has been estimated that there were more than 160,000 small landed proprietors in England, who were conspicuous on the side of Parliament. Every year thereafter, however, their number was diminished.

The remodelling of the charters of the corporations by which almost the whole borough representation was made subservient to the Crown, and the venality of the judicial bench, are marked features of the reign of Charles II., while the oath of allegiance which avowed: "I, A. B. declare and believe that it is not lawful upon any pretext whatever, to take up arms against the King," was taught in the Homilies of the Church, as necessary to salvation (see for details Lathbury's "*History of the Non-jurors*," Fox's "*James II.*" and Birch's "*Life of Tillotson*").

1714 — To THE PRESENT TIME.  
HOUSE OF HANOVER.

(51) GEORGE I.,

SURNAMED GUELPH.

1714 — 1727.

He was born at Hanover, May 23, 1660, and was the  
Birth and oldest son of Ernest Augustus, and Sophia,  
Parentage. grand-daughter of James I.

Accession to He was crowned at Westminster, Oc-  
the Throne. tober 20, 1714.

He married his cousin, Princess Sophia Dorothea,  
Marriage. daughter of George William, Duke of  
Brunswick and Zell. He confined her in  
prison at Ahlden, in Hanover, for forty years, pre-  
venting even her children from seeing her; and there  
she died, June 8, 1714.

Issue. George; Sophia, married to Frederick  
William, afterwards King of Prussia.

Intending to visit his electoral dominions in Han-  
over, he embarked for Holland, and arrived  
Death. at Delden, in apparently good health. On  
resuming his journey, he ordered his carriage to stop,  
when it was found that one of his hands was motion-  
less, and his tongue beginning to swell. He ex-  
pired on the following day (June 11, 1727), at Osna-  
burg, and was buried at Hanover.

About medium size, with a face deficient in ex-

pression. He was unable to write or speak English. Personal Appearance and Character. With Dutch honesty and straightforwardness, his character very nearly approached insignificance, but fortunately for the realm, he exercised in all things a masterly inactivity, permitting England to be governed by better men.

During all this reign the Whigs controlled the Notable Events. government, having a large majority in Parliament, under the leadership of Robert Walpole, afterwards Earl of Orford, who for nearly forty years, beginning soon after George's succession, kept England in peace, and left her free to develop her commerce, and thus acquire wealth and attain prosperity before unknown. Walpole's power was retained by an extensive system of bribery and corruption, but his administration was a marked improvement upon the arbitrary system before prevailing.

Prince James Francis Edward the Old Pretender, married a daughter of John Sobieski, King of Poland, a princess of very exalted character. They had two sons, Charles Edward, and Henry. The former was called the Young Pretender, to distinguish him from his father; Henry became a priest in the Romish Church, and subsequently Cardinal York.

In 1715, occurred the Jacobite insurrection. In 1718, the quadruple alliance of the Empire, England, Holland and France against Spain, was formed. In 1719, an attempt was made by Spain to invade Scotland.

In 1715 and 1722, the nation was alarmed by conspiracies in favor of the Pretender, but they were soon

quelled, as the Jacobite interest had been thoroughly extirpated in England, although the attachment to the House of Stuart gave it some adherents in Scotland.

In 1716, an act was passed making Parliament septennial. The South Sea bubble occurred in 1720, in connection with the South Sea Company, established in 1711, for speculation in the gold and other supposed mines of South America. Bubble companies for the most absurd purposes came into existence to satisfy a mania for speculation which had become a craze. As an example, among them was one for an object, "to be revealed thereafter." Stock in it to the amount of £2,000 was sold in a single morning, but the next day the projectors had disappeared to quarters "not revealed." Thousands of families were ruined by these various schemes, and had it not been for the firm and determined resistance of Sir Robert Walpole in 1721, the nation itself would have been bankrupt. The East India Company was given the sole control of the trade with India. The national debt was £53,000,000 sterling.

The direct heir to the throne, called the "Old Pretender," or *Chevalier de St. George*,  
Wars.

son of James II. at intervals disturbed the peace of England, but the risings in his favor were always speedily quelled and hardly deserve the name of wars. Battles of Sheriffmuir and Preston.

James Francis Edward, the Old Pretender, 1688–  
Noted 1765; Henry St. John, Viscount Boling-  
Persons, broke, statesman and litterateur, 1678–1751;  
Sir Robert Walpole, afterward Earl of Orford, states-

man, 1676–1745; Francis Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester in 1713, 1662–1733; Sir Isaac Newton, geometricalian and philosopher, 1642–1727; Sir John Blunt and John Law, 1671–1729, projectors of the South Sea scheme; Daniel De Foe, \*1663–1731; Dr. Samuel Clarke, theologian and classical scholar, 1675–1729; Dr. Richard Bentley, critic, 1662–1742; Dr. Humphrey Prideaux, Dean of Norwich, historian and antiquarian, 1648–1724; Dr. Robert South, divine, 1633–1716; Dr. Isaac Watts, divine and litterateur, 1674–1748; John Gay, poet, 1688–1732; Thomas, Marquis of Wharton, \*1640–1715; Sir James Thornhill, painter, 1676–1734; Thomas Parnell, Irish poet, 1679–1717.

The following were ministers and advisers to George I.: In 1714, William, Earl Cowper (Lord Chancellor), Charles Talbot, Duke of Shrewsbury, Thomas, Marquis of Wharton, Sir Robert Walpole, the Duke of Marlborough, Charles, Viscount Townshend, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; in 1715, Sir Robert Walpole; in 1717, James (afterwards Earl) Stanhope, 1673–1721; in 1718, Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, who had been Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1714; in 1721, Sir Robert Walpole.

## (52) GEORGE II.

1727—1760.

**Birth and Parentage.** He was born at Hanover, October 30, 1683, and was the only son of George I.

**Accession to the Throne.** He was crowned at Westminster, October 11, 1727.

**Marriage.** He married Caroline Wilhelmina Dorothea, daughter of John Frederick, Margrave of Anspaeh, on November 20, 1737. She died in 1737.

**Issue.** Frederick, Prince of Wales, who married the Princess Augusta, of Saxe-Gotha, in 1736.

He left seven other children. Prince Frederick died from the blow of a cricket ball in 1751, aged forty-four.

**Death.** Suddenly, on October 25, 1760, from a rupture of the heart. On the morning of his death he

walked in Kensington Gardens, but on his return home he was heard to fall on the floor and was found dead. He was buried at Westminster.

**Personal Appearance and Character.** Sullen and violent in temper, but truthful and reliable. He loved money, and cared nothing for science or literature. His abilities were not above mediocrity. He was low in stature, well shaped and erect, with prominent eyes, high nose, and a fair complexion. He loved Hanover better than England, and being free from ambition, was, perhaps, the better friend to the state on that account. England now needed only a fair chance to grow, and he was her best ally who failed to interfere with her. The right to work and worship in her own

way was all she asked, and this the monarch gave her. He was created Prince of Wales, October 4, 1718.

John Porteous, convicted and sentenced to death for Notable Events. firing on the populace at Edinburgh, under strong popular excitement, was reprieved by the English government. This so incensed the people, that they broke into the prison, and executed him, September 7, 1736. A graphic and reliable account of this event can be found in Sir Walter Scott's novel the "Heart of Mid Lothian."

The winter of 1740-1741 was the most severe ever known in England, the intense cold continuing without alleviation, from Christmas until February 26th.

Commodore Anson returned in 1744 from a voyage around the world, during which he captured a Spanish vessel and cargo of the value of £313,000. In the year 1751, by act of Parliament, was adopted what is known as the "New Style," or Gregorian Calendar, by which eleven days in September, 1752, were nominally suppressed, and the third day was reckoned the fourteenth. By the New Style also, every year divisible by four, unless also divisible by one hundred, and incapable of division by four hundred, has 366 days, and all other years 365 days.

Admiral Byng was shot, in 1757, for neglecting to engage the French fleet.

The greatest Whig administration ever known to England, led by William Pitt and the Duke of Newcastle, gave luster to the concluding years of this reign. Pitt had the general direction of national affairs, the control of public policy, and the adminis-

tration of the war, which was gladly yielded to him by his colleague, who managed Parliament with a corruption never practiced before or since. Every man had his price, at which he was bought, to sustain the administration. Pitt prided himself on his absolute purity; poor, and content to remain so, he cared not for public moneys; but with his great abilities and a single eye to the welfare and reputation of England, he made her respected at home and abroad. "He loved England with an intense and passionate love. He believed in her power, her glory, her public virtue, till England learned to believe in herself. Her triumphs, were his triumphs; her defeats, his defeats." Her interests were far more precious to him, than any thought of self or party spirit.

During this reign the control of Great Britain over India, was confirmed by the victory of Clive over Surajah Dowlah, at Plassy, June 23, 1757, when Clive with one thousand Englishmen and two thousand Sepoys defeated an army of 64,000, and secured India for Britain. The war waged by England in America, against the French, was a series of successes, and the conquest of Canada gained that province for England. When Wolfe fell on the plains of Abraham, after heading a charge which broke the French line, and secured the defeat of Montcalm, he asked who they were that ran, and being told the French, exclaimed, "Then I die happy." The dream of a French empire in America was dispelled at the same time.

The moral condition of England during this reign is painful to describe. Public men, generally, were

governed solely by self-interest, and the condition of the common people might be termed bestial. Lasciviousness prevailed in high places, and strong drink, which had partially taken the place of beer, completed the degradation of the lower classes. Hogarth, Fielding and Smollett have portrayed this in vivid colors. Every attempt to restrict the traffic in distilled liquors had been met by the popular cry, "No gin, no King." The taverns were thronged at all hours of the day and night; and in the windows were placards announcing, "Drunk for a penny, dead drunk for six-pence, clean straw for nothing." Statesmen demented themselves with port and brandy, and gambling was everywhere indulged in. The Church of England, wrapped in its stately dignity, had in some measure lost control of the people, and its clergy had no longer the zeal and energy to grapple with the emergency.

At this time occurred a great religious revival. The wretchedness of the people was so great, that it appealed to the sympathy of an Oxford student named John Wesley. He and his brother Charles were in the habit of meeting with great regularity for religious service, and inducing their fellow students to join them. This custom, united with a temperance and devotion most earnest and methodical, procured for them the name of Methodists, then a term of reproach, but which now has earned the esteem of Christendom. John and Charles gave their all to the promotion of the cause they were engaged in. They carried the gospel everywhere; in the cottage,

by the bedside of the sick and dying, in the streets, and wherever an audience could be gathered they preached and labored. The revival soon spread all over England and extended to America. Better than all her conquests for Great Britain, was this Christian growth which stirred up the national church to emulation, while it planted schools, built churches, and waged fierce and successful warfare against intemperance and vice.

The Mansion House, the residence of the Lord Mayor of London, was begun in 1739, and completed in 1753, while Sir Crisp Gascoigne held the office.

The library of the British Museum was founded in 1753.

The year 1750 was noted for the frequency of earthquakes of more or less severity, which occurred February 8th, March 18th, May 3d, August 9th, and September 30th, in that year. The earthquake in 1755, which destroyed Lisbon, was felt in London.

The first "state carriage" of the Lord Mayor was built and used in 1757. It cost £1065, 3s. Formerly the Lord Mayor, on state occasions, rode upon horseback. Gilbert Heathcote, in 1711, was the last who rode in this manner; from that time until 1757, any ordinary coach was used.

The first deaf and dumb asylum was founded in England by Thomas Braidwood, in 1760.

Great Britain, during this sovereignty, became not only master of India, but also of Nova Scotia, Canada, Florida, and the whole eastern half of the American Continent. It is a singular fact that from this time

to that of Wellington, England rarely gained any military, or lost any naval, engagement.

Many lighthouses were built in this reign. Solar microscopes, ventilators, and the process of stereotyping were invented. The Foundling Hospital and the British Museum were founded.

At the beginning of this reign, there were published one daily paper, fifteen tri-weeklies, and one twice a week. The Gentleman's Magazine was begun in 1731.

In 1728, the peace of Pardo ended the war with Spain. In 1729 the treaty of Seville, and wars.

In 1731 the treaty with Holland and the Empire were signed. In 1739, war was again declared against Spain, and Admiral Vernon attacked the Spanish settlements in America. Porto Bello was taken March 22, 1740. An attack was made on Cartagena, which proved unsuccessful.

In 1742, Great Britain engaged in a war arising from disputes among the continental powers. Battle of Dettingen, in Germany, June 27, 1743. The King, who headed his troops, behaved with great bravery, exposing himself where the battle raged most furiously. This was the last time that a King of England commanded in person.

Battle of Fontenoy, April 30, 1745.

Charles, the Young Pretender, arrived in Scotland, and gained a victory over the royalists at Preston Pans, near Edinburgh, September 21, 1745. He then entered England, reduced Carlisle, and established himself at Manchester, November 29, 1745. Return-

ing to Scotland, he won the battle of Falkirk, January 17, 1746, but was defeated at Culloden, April 16, 1746, and with difficulty escaped to France. October 7, 1748, the peace of Aix la Chapelle was signed on the part of England by John, Earl of Sandwich, and Sir Thomas Robinson. The seven years war with France, June 9, 1756, ended by the peace of Paris, February 10, 1763. Battle of Minden, in Germany, August 1, 1759. Siege of Quebec, September 13, 1759, resulting in the conquest of Canada.

William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, 1708–1778; Charles  
Noted Persons. Edward Stuart, *The Young Pretender*, 1720–1788; Lord George Anson, admiral, 1697–1762; Edward Vernon, admiral, 1684–1757; Edward Boscawen, admiral, 1711–1761; Lord Edward Hawke, admiral, 1715–1781; Henry Frederick, Duke of Cumberland, brother of George III., 1745–1790; General James Wolfe, 1726–1759; Lord Robert Clive, Governor of Bengal, 1725–1774; Sir John Byng, admiral, 1704–1757; John Dalrymple, Viscount Stair, diplomatist, 1673–1747; Robert Dodsley, poet, 1703–1764; Dr. Hugh Blair, divine and critic, 1718–1800; Horace Walpole, Earl of Orford, statesman, 1717–1797; Lawrence Sterne, Irish divine and humorist, 1713–1768; Dr. William Paley, theologian, 1743–1805; James Thomson, poet, 1700–1748; Edward Young, divine and poet, 1684–1765; Thomas Gray, poet, 1716–1771; William Collins, poet, 1720–1756; James Hervey, theologian, 1714–1758; Gilbert White, antiquarian and naturalist, 1720–1793; Richard Savage, poet, 1697–1743; Mark Akenside, poet, 1721–1770; Samuel

Richardson, novelist, 1689-1761; Richard Cumberland, litterateur, 1732-1811; Henry Fielding, novelist, 1707-1754; Dr. Philip Doddridge, theologian and author, 1702-1751; Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, authoress, 1690-1762; Sir Hans Sloane, botanist and collector, 1660-1752; James Brindley, mechanician and inventor of canal navigation, 1716-1772; Edmund Halley, astronomer, 1656-1742; William Hogarth, engraver and painter, 1697-1764; John Smeaton, engineer and mechanician, 1724-1792.

The following were ministers to George II.: In 1742, John Carteret, Earl of Granville, 1690-1763, Lord Wilmington, William Pulteney, Earl of Bath, 1682-1764; in 1743, Sir Henry Pelham, 1694-1754, Lord Carteret, Earl of Harrington and Duke of Newcastle; in 1746, Sir Henry Pelham, Philip D. Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, 1694-1773, John Russell, Duke of Bedford, 1710-1771; in 1754, Thomas Pelham Holles, Duke of Newcastle, 1693-1768, Sir Thomas Robinson, Henry Fox, afterward Lord Holland, 1705-1774, Lord Anson; in 1756, Duke of Devonshire, William Pitt, George, Earl Temple, Heneage Legge (who was Baron of the Exchequer in 1747), dismissed in April, 1757, but restored to office in June of same year.

## (53) GEORGE III.

1760—1820.

He was born in London, June 4, 1738, and was

Birth and Parentage. the eldest son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and grandson of George II.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster, September 22, 1761, reigning from 1760—1820.

Marriage. He espoused Charlotte Sophia, Princess of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, September 8, 1761. She died November 17, 1818.

Issue. George, Prince of Wales; Frederick, Duke of York and Albany; William, Duke of Clarence; Edward, Duke of Kent; Ernest, Duke of Cumberland; Augustus, Duke of Sussex; Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge; and Octavius and Alfred who died young. The daughters were Charlotte, Queen of Wurtemburg; Augusta Sophia; Elizabeth, married to the Prince of Hesse Homberg; Mary, married to her cousin, the Duke of Gloucester; Sophia and Amelia.

Death. After a protracted mental affliction, he expired at Windsor, January 29, 1820, and was buried in St. George's chapel.

Personal Appearance and Character. Clear of purpose and obstinate in the pursuit of it; but wretchedly educated, and without great natural powers; a good father and husband, he had no qualities to make a great monarch. He resolved to govern, freed from the dictation of parliaments and councils, and to be himself the first minister of the State. He employed for that end all

the power, patronage and influence of the crown. Bribery was recklessly employed. Under Bute's ministry, an office was opened at the Treasury, for the purchase of members, and twenty-five thousand pounds are said to have been disbursed for that purpose in a single day. The combination of weakness, pride, selfishness and ambition in this monarch was an incubus on the progress and strength of the realm, which flourished, however, in spite of it. His favorite policy is said to have been, "government for, but never by, the people." George was a fine looking man, rather above the ordinary size, with a pleasant face and dignified manners. His reign extended over a period of sixty years, and he attained an age seldom before vouchsafed to any monarch, being, when he died, eighty-two years of age.

During his sovereignty England lost her possessions in America; but the victories of Gibralter and Trafalgar, and the still greater victory of Waterloo, make the reign illustrious. The national debt became, in consequence of the great wars, so large as to render the burden of taxation almost intolerable. The two greatest reforms of the period were, first, the abolition of the slave-trade in 1807, and the mitigation to some extent of the laws punishing debt and crime. The application of steam as a motor for manufacturing purposes and navigation, was introduced.

Through the influence of John Wilkes, and the author of the famous letters of Junius (supposed to be Sir Philip Francis), the element of secrecy began

to be removed from the sessions of Parliament, and the freedom of the press recognized. In 1768, Wilkes was returned as a member of Parliament from Middlesex, but as he had published a severe attack on the government in the "North Briton" newspaper, he was declared disqualified, and not permitted to take his seat. Four consecutive times he was returned, but Colonel Luttrell, who had not one fourth of his vote, was as often allowed to exclude him. This course of action made Wilkes a popular favorite, and gave to his utterances on behalf of reform great weight.

From the accession of the Georges, imperfect reports of the proceedings of Parliament were made public until in 1771, the Commons issued a proclamation forbidding the publication of debates, and six printers who defied it were brought before the House. The magistrates of London disregarded the proclamation, and released the printers. Thereupon the Lord Mayor of London was sent to the Tower, but so overpowering was the outburst of public indignation, that he was soon released, and thereafter no attempt made to hinder the publication of Parliamentary proceedings. The importance of this change gave a power to the press which had never before existed, and the first great English journals, the Morning Chronicle, the Morning Post, the Morning Herald and the Times, became a power stronger than Parliament to form and control public opinion.

In 1780, there occurred fearful anti-Catholic riots, in which a mob burned the Roman Catholic chapels, broke open prisons, and committed other unlawful

acts. Many of the rioters were hanged; and Lord George Gordon, the leader of the mob, was tried but acquitted on the ground of insanity.

Lunardi, ascended in a balloon, being the first attempt of the kind in England, on September 15, 1784.

In 1788 the King became insane. In the same year the celebrated trial of Warren Hastings began. He was tried for alleged crimes while Governor of India. The trial was adjourned from time to time until the year 1794, when he was acquitted.

The following newspapers were begun: The Morning Chronicle, in 1776; the Times, in 1788; and the Sun, in 1792.

The Royal Academy of Arts was founded in 1768. The Linnean Society founded in 1788, was chartered in 1802.

In 1797, the Bank of England suspended cash payments, issuing notes of one pound and two pounds each. The Bank did not resume cash payments until an act was passed and provision made therefor, twenty-three years afterwards.

Illuminating gas was introduced in Cornwall, 1792.

Highway robberies were very frequent during this reign, and many persons suffered death from hanging, the death penalty being imposed for trivial offenses. Fifteen persons expiated their crimes on the gallows in a single day, on the 16th of June, 1785. Macklin, the dramatist, died in 1797, aged one hundred and seven years.

In the dealings of Great Britain with America, the want of wisdom in the King was obvious. The

colonies were unwilling to be taxed without representation. Their claims had been recognized as just; and all duties except that on tea had been abandoned. In 1773, some English ships laden with tea arrived in the port of Boston. A mob, disguised as Indians, boarded the vessels and flung the contents into the sea. Although the act was regretted by Americans, the King resolved to use it as a pretext for rigorous measures. The port of Boston was closed against all commerce, and the State of Massachusetts punished by having its charter revoked, and its government transferred to officers appointed by the Crown. Provision, too, was made for sending those engaged "in the late disturbance" to England for trial, and General Gage was appointed Governor of the State. Lord Chatham, and the leading merchants of London and Bristol, aided by the masterly eloquence of Edmund Burke, pleaded earnestly for conciliation and a repeal of the obnoxious measures, but the King was firm, and thereupon began the great revolutionary struggle, which ended eight years later, in the independence of the United States of America.

Edmund Burke, Charles James Fox and William Pitt, eminent not more for their exalted statesmanship and patriotism than for the absolute stainlessness and uprightness of their lives, by their ability, eloquence and learning, made Parliamentary debates at this time so notable. Their love of England was their life, and showed itself in constant efforts for her development and growth, which were too often thwarted by the narrow and selfish ambition of the

King. The bench also attained eminence during this reign through Lord Mansfield and other learned judges, and perfected that jurisprudence which now so thoroughly protects the rights of Englishmen.

Through the influence of Pitt, a union was effected in July, 1800, between England and Ireland, whereby one hundred Irish representatives were added to the English House of Commons, and 32 Irish peers (twenty-eight temporal and four spiritual) to the House of Lords. Commerce between the two countries was freed from all restriction, and every trading privilege of the one thrown open to the other; while taxation was proportionately distributed between the two peoples. Pitt also desired to remove all religious tests, and to give to religionists of all kinds equal rights; but the plan was too advanced, and enmity toward the Roman Catholics too strong, to permit its adoption; consequently Pitt resigned in June, 1801.

In 1805, Napoleon I., Emperor of France, planned the destruction of the English fleet, confident that the control of the English Channel would give him the mastery of the world. But on the 21st of October, 1805, off Cape Trafalgar, the English fleet under Lord Nelson, who gave as his last famous signal, "England expects every man to do his duty," attacked the French fleet and, at the cost of his own life, gained the brilliant victory which saved England from attempted invasion. The last public words of Pitt, speaking of this triumph, were, "England has saved herself by her courage, she will save Europe by her example."

The publication of the Edinburgh Review was begun in 1802, as the exponent of Whig principles.

England claimed the right to search American ships, and to seize English seamen found therein. The enforcement of this claim had resulted in great abuses, and led to a declaration of war by the United States against Great Britain, in 1812. The former was successful in two naval engagements, and in the following year, 1813, the American forces cleared Lake Ontario, captured Toronto, destroyed the British flotilla on Lake Erie, and mastered Upper Canada. In 1814, General Ross, with 4,000 troops, captured Washington, and destroyed its public buildings. A force of nine thousand veterans in vain assailed Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain; and General Jackson overcame a force under General Pakenham, which sought the capture of New Orleans, and lost half its numbers. By this time both countries were anxious for peace, and the treaty of 1814, settled the dispute.

Admirals John Byron, Wallis, Captain Sir George Carteret, and Captain James Cook, successively, sailed around the world.

The national debt in 1815, had increased to £860,000,000.

The Prince of Wales, in consequence of the mental alienation of his father, was made Regent in 1811.

Telegraphing by signals was first used by the English. Prime Minister Perceval was shot, by a maniac named Bellingham, in May, 1812. The allied sovereigns took possession of Paris, when Bonaparte retired to Elba, in 1814. Peace was restored to

Europe, and Louis regained the throne of France. The Emperor of Russia and other potentates visited England.

In 1815, Bonaparte landed in France, was defeated at Waterloo, and was banished to the island of St. Helena, where he died in 1821.

This reign is made illustrious by many remarkable inventions. James Watt made great improvements in steam machinery. James Hargreave, a carpenter, invented the spinning jenny. Richard Arkwright produced the spinning frame, and Mr. Crampton the power loom used in weaving. The attempt to introduce this machinery was at first bitterly opposed by the mechanics as tending to diminish the demand for labor, and occasioned many riots and much destruction of property. The East India trade, which had been in the hands of the East India Company, under Acts of 1773 and 1784, regulating it, was in 1813 opened to English merchants.

Gaming was carried on to a frightful extent by persons of every rank. Even Wilberforce dealt faro at White's, while Pitt and Lord Chesterfield habitually indulged in gambling.

In London the places of amusement were the opera, the theaters, Ranelagh and Vauxhall Gardens, and the exhibition of the Academy. The fashionable watering-places were Bath, Tunbridge Wells and Margate.  
Wars.

The war with France and Spain continued; Belle Isle, off the coast of France, Pondicherry in the East Indies, many of the French West

India islands, Havana in the island of Cuba, Manilla in the Phillipine islands were surrendered to the British, and the peace which was declared February 10, 1763, ended the Seven Years War.

The American colonies renounced their allegiance.

The battles of Lexington April 19, 1775, of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and the attack on Quebec, where General Montgomery fell, December 25, 1775, were followed by many others, the more important being those of White Plains, October 28, and November 30, 1776; of Bennington, August 1777; of the Heights of Saratoga, when Burgoyne was surrounded by an American Force under General Gates and compelled to surrender October 17, 1777; Monmouth, June 28, 1778; Camden, August 16, 1780, and April 25, 1781, until on October 19, 1781, General Cornwallis was obliged to surrender at Yorktown. This substantially decided the contest, and the Peace of Paris, November 30, 1782, ensued.

War with France was declared February 6, 1778, continuing until the Peace of Paris, January 20, 1783. The war with Spain, which was begun April 17, 1780, also closed January 20, 1783. On December 20, 1780, war with Holland commenced; peace signed September 2, 1783.

Lord Rodney gained a victory over the French off Guadaloupe, in the West Indies, April 12, 1782.

The historic and memorable siege of Gibraltar by the Spaniards and French, whose combined armies amounted to over 40,000 men, with 1,000 pieces of artillery, aided by 47 ships of the line, and ten floating

batteries mounting 212 guns, besides gun and mortar boats, were successfully resisted from July, 1779, to February, 1782. The gallant General Elliott was raised to the Peerage as Lord Heathfield, Baron Gibraltar, for his conduct of the defense.

The French Revolution occurred in 1789, when Louis XVI. and his queen were beheaded. War was immediately declared by Great Britain, which ended with the battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815.

The following are the most important battles of the reign:

- Battle of the Nile, in Egypt, August 1, 1798.
- Repulse of Bonaparte at Acre, March 30, 1799.
- Battle of Alexandria, in Egypt, March 21, 1801.
- Engagement near Copenhagen, April 2, 1801.
- Battle of Trafalgar, October 21, 1805.
- Battle of Maida, Italy, July 6, 1806.
- Battle of Vimiera, in Portugal, August 21, 1808.
- Battle of Corunna, in Galicia, January 16, 1809.
- Battle of Talavera, in Spain, July 28, 1809.
- Battle of Barossa, near Cadiz, March 5, 1811.
- Battle of Albuera, near Badajos, May 16, 1811.
- Battle of Salamanca, Spain, July 22, 1812.
- Battle of Vittoria, in Biscay, June 21, 1813.
- Battle of Waterloo, near Brussels, June 18, 1815.
- Bombardment of Algiers, August, 27, 1816.

William Pitt, 1759-1806, Edmund Burke, 1730-

Noted Persons. 1797, Charles James Fox, 1749-1806, Richard Brinsley Sheridan, 1751-1816, statesmen: Captain James Cook, 1728-1779, Mungo Park, 1771-1805, celebrated discoverers;

Drs. John Hunter, 1728–1793, John Abernethy, 1763–1831, noted physicians; David Hume, 1711–1776, Edward Gibbon, 1737–1794, Dr. Tobias Smollett, 1721–1771, Robert Henry, 1718–1790, William Russell, 1741–1793, and William Robertson, 1721–1793, historians; Sir Francis Chantrey, 1782–1841, and John Flaxman, R. A., 1754–1826, sculptors; Sir J. F. W. Herschel, 1792–1871, Sir Humphrey Davy, 1778–1829, Charles Hutton, 1737–1823, Joseph Priestley, 1733–1804, Dugald Stewart, 1753–1828, and Sir Thomas Brown, 1778–1820, philosophers; Sir William Blackstone, 1723–1780, jurist; Sir William Jones, 1746–1794, Drs. Samuel Johnson, 1709–1784, Samuel Parr, 1746–1825, Oliver Goldsmith, 1728–1774, Sydney Smith, 1771–1845, John Abercrombie, 1781–1844, and Duke of Bridgewater, 1736–1803, celebrated writers; William Cowper, 1731–1800, James Beattie, 1735–1803, Robert Burns, 1759–1796, Robert Bloomfield, 1766–1823, Henry Kirke White, 1785–1806, Mrs. Barbauld, 1743–1825, Percy Bysshe Shelley, 1792–1822, John Keats, 1795–1821, famous poets; Bishops Porteous, 1731–1808, Newton, 1704–1782, Horsley, 1733–1806, Reginald Heber, 1783–1826, John Whitefield, 1714–1770, Charles Wesley, 1708–1788, and John Wesley, 1703–1791, prelates and divines; John Howard, 1726–1790, philanthropist; James Watt, 1736–1819, and John Rennie, 1761–1821, engineers; Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1723–1792, Gainsborough, 1727–1788, painters; David Garrick, 1716–1779, J. P. Kemble, 1757–1823, Foote, \*1720–1777, and Quinn, 1693–1766, actors; Matthew Boulton,

1728–1809; Lord Richard Hill, Commander-in-chief of the army in 1828, 1772–1842. William Whitehead 1715–1785. Thomas Warton, 1728–1790, and Henry James Pye, 1745–1813, were poets laureate during this reign.

The following were ministers of George III.: In 1761, John Stuart, Earl of Bute, 1712–1793, Sir Charles, Earl of Egremont, died 1763, Duke of Bedford; in 1762, Earl of Bute, George Grenville, 1712–1770, Sir Francis Dashwood; in 1763, Right Hon. George Grenville, Earl of Halifax, John Montagu, Earl of Sandwich, 1718–1792, Duke of Bedford; in July, 1765, Charles Watson Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, 1725–1782, Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton, 1736–1811, Earl of Shelburne; in August, 1766, Duke of Grafton, Charles Townshend, 1725–1767, William Pitt, Earl of Chatham; in December, 1767, Duke of Grafton, Right Hon. Frederick, Lord North, 1732–1792; in 1770, Lord North and Earl of Halifax, same year Lord North, Lord Dartmouth, Lord Stormont, Lord St. Germain and Lord Hillsborough, Colonial Secretary; in March, 1782, Marquis of Rockingham, Charles James Fox, and others. In July of same year, Earl of Shelburne, William Pitt and Lord Grantham; on April 5, 1783, the celebrated “Coalition Ministry” was formed by Charles James Fox, Lord North, Duke of Portland, and others, but dissolved December 19 of same year; on December 27, 1783, a new ministry was formed by William Pitt, Lords Gower, Sidney, Carmarthen, Thurlow, William Wyndham Grenville, 1759–1834, Henry

Dundas (afterward Viscount Melville), 1740-1811, Lord Mulgrave, Charles, Duke of Richmond, and others; in 1789, William Pitt, Marquis of Stafford, Lord Hawkesbury, and others; in 1790, William Pitt, Lord Grenville, Duke of Leeds, Lord Camden, and others; in 1793, William Pitt, Lord Grenville, Earl of Chatham, Lord Loughborough, and others; in 1795, William Pitt, Duke of Portland, Lord Grenville, Henry Dundas, and others; in 1796, William Pitt, John Farr, Earl of Westmoreland, Earl of Chatham, Lord Grenville, and others; in 1801, Rt. Hon. Henry Addington (Lord Sidmouth, 1755-1844), Duke of Portland, Lords Hawkesbury, Hobart, Eldon, and others; in May, 1804, William Pitt, Rt. Hon. George Canning, Lords Harrowby and Westmoreland, Duke of Portland, Henry Dundas, and others; in February, 1806, Lord Grenville, Lord Henry Petty, Rt. Hon. William Windham, Charles James Fox, Lord Erskine, Rt. Hon. Charles Grey, Lord Sidmouth, and others; in March, 1807, Duke of Portland, George Canning, Lord Hawkesbury, Earl Camden, Rt. Hon. Spencer Perceval, and others; in 1808, Duke of Portland, Earl Bathurst, Lord Viscount Castlereagh, Lords Grenville, Gower, and others; in October, 1809, Spencer Perceval, Earl of Liverpool, Marquis Wellesley, Viscount Palmerston, Richard Ryder as Home Secretary.

Under the regency in 1811, of Prince George, the last ministry was continued. In May, Mr. Perceval, the Prime Minister, was shot in the House of Commons, and on June 14, 1812, the new ministry was

formed by Earl of Liverpool, Earl of Bathurst, Viscount Sidmouth, Viscount Castlereagh, Mr. Ryder, Earl of Harrowby, Rt. Hon. Nicholas Vansittart, and others.

---

(54) GEORGE IV.

1820—1830.

*Birth and Parentage.* He was born at Windsor, August 12, 1762, and was the eldest son of George III.

*In consequence of his father's mental disease, he was declared Regent of the kingdom, February 5, 1811, and was crowned King with great magnificence at Westminster, July 19, 1821.*

*He married Caroline, Princess of Brunswick, April 8, 1795. He ruined her life by neglect and infidelity, and she died at Hammersmith, of a broken heart, August 7, 1821.*

*The Princess Charlotte, born January 7, 1796. She married the Prince of Saxe Cobourg, May 2, 1816, and died greatly lamented, November 6, 1817.*

*After a tedious illness, he died at Windsor Castle, June 26, 1830, and was buried at Windsor.*

*In youth of exquisite manly beauty, tall and finely proportioned, with an attractive face and polished manners. He was a courtly gentleman, but sacrificed to licentious pleasures his good looks, his usefulness, the esteem of his subjects and the respect of posterity. His example of extravagance, self-indulgence and intemperance, ex-*

erted a most deleterious influence on his Court and people.

The exhaustion of England, produced by the long European war; and the rapid production by means of improved machinery of various products far exceeding the demand for them, produced wide spread destitution, suffering and irritation.

Notable Events. Steamboats were first brought into use on the Clyde, in 1812. Illuminating gas began to be generally used in London, in 1815-1816.

The suspension bridge over the Menai Straits was commenced in 1818, and completed in 1825, by Thomas Telford, engineer.

A desperate plot known as the "Cato Street Conspiracy," whose object was to assassinate the whole ministry, was discovered February 23, 1820, and suppressed. Arthur Thistlewood and his four principal associates, Brunt, Davison, Ings and Field, were tried, and executed May 1st, of same year.

Before his father's death, George had forsaken his wife, having privately charged her with infidelity, and immediately after his accession to the throne, he renewed these accusations, and asked Parliament for an act dissolving his marriage. Public sentiment, however, was so violent against the King, that the bill was withdrawn. Queen Caroline's trial was the most exciting event of this reign; engaging, as it did on either side, the most eminent lawyers of England; it began August 19, ending November 12, 1820, and while its developments increased the popularity of the Queen, they excited indignation against the King.

and his ministers. The Queen had the entire sympathy of the English people, and was uniformly treated with the greatest respect and consideration. Upon her acquittal all London was illuminated

The first stone of the New London bridge was laid June 15, 1824. St. Catharine's docks (Thomas Telford, engineer), were opened in 1828, having cost £2,000,000 sterling to build.

Cambridge Observatory was founded in 1824.

In 1825 the commercial treaty with Prussia was perfected, in the interest of London Merchants.

By the treaty of London, in 1827, Greece became an independent kingdom, and Otho, of Bavaria, was appointed King.

The test and corporation acts of the reign of Charles II., were repealed May 9, 1828; and April 13, 1829, the laws imposing disabilities upon Roman Catholics, were almost entirely removed by the passage of the Roman Catholic Emancipation Act, repealing many obnoxious statutes, which had rendered Roman Catholics ineligible to a seat in Parliament, had forbidden them the possession of arms, and prohibited their holding any corporate offices.

London University, originated by the poet Thomas Campbell, was opened in 1828, King's College being founded in 1830. An attempt was made by one Martin, a religious fanatic, to burn York Minster, and considerable damage resulted. The National Gallery of Arts was founded April 2, 1824, and the building erected 1832-3.

Steam locomotives were applied to railway traffic

in October, 1829. In 1830, the first regularly organized body of police was established in London.

There was no war during this reign except that to assist the Greeks in recovering their independence. Battle of Navarino gained by Sir Edward Codrington, October 20, 1827.

Caroline of Brunswick, wife of George IV., 1768-  
Noted Persons. 1821; George Canning, statesman, 1770-1827; William Huskisson, statesman, 1770-1830; George Tierney, Roman Catholic clergyman and antiquarian, 1761-1830; Robert Stewart (Lord Castlereagh) 1769-1822; Charles Jenkinson (Earl of Liverpool) statesman, 1727-1808; Robert Banks Jenkinson (Earl of Liverpool) 1770-1828, statesman; Sir Stamford Raffles, Governor of Java, 1781-1826, statesman; Lord Byron, 1788, who died at Missolonghi, in Greece, 1824; Mrs. Ann Radcliffe, novelist, 1764-1823; David Ricardo, banker and economist, 1772-1823; Dr. Abraham Rees, 1743-1825, scientist and editor of the *Encyclopedia*; William Mitford, 1744-1827, author of the *History of Greece*; Sir Walter Scott, novelist and poet, 1771-1832; William Roscoe, litterateur and M. P., 1753-1831; Robert Pollok, Scotch poet, 1799-1827; Robert Hall, Baptist divine, 1764-1831; Adam Clarke, Wesleyan divine and orientalist, 1760-1832; Dr. Edward Jenner, 1749-1823, discoverer of vaccination; Dr. John Mason Good, physician and Hebraist, 1764-1827; Benjamin West, 1738-1820, and Sir Thomas Lawrence, 1769-1830, eminent painters; Sir Edward Codrington, vice-admiral, 1770-1851.

The following were Cabinet Ministers under George IV: On his accession, Earl Liverpool, Viscount Sidmouth and others were continued. April 10, 1827, Rt. Hon. George Canning, Viscount Goderich, Lord Lyndhurst, Mr. Sturges Bourne and others. August 11, 1827: Viscount Goderich, Duke of Portland, Rt. Hon. William Huskisson and others. January 25, 1828: Duke of Wellington, Rt. Hon. Robert Peel, Earl of Dudley, Viscount Melville, Earl of Aberdeen, Mr. Herries, Mr. Grant and others. May 30, 1828: Duke of Wellington, Earl of Aberdeen, Sir George Murray, Lord Lowther, Sir Henry Harding and others.

---

(55) WILLIAM IV.

1830 — 1837.

William Henry, Duke of Clarence (the Duke of Birth and York having died without issue), became Parentage. King of England. He was born August 21, 1765, and was the third son of George III.

Accession to the Throne. He was crowned at Westminster, September 8, 1830.

He married Adelaide, daughter of the Duke of Marriage. Saxe Coburg Meiningen, on July 11, 1818, by whom he had two daughters; both died Death. in infancy.

He died at Windsor, June 20, 1837.

Personal Appearance and Character. Of medium height, well formed, and with a pleasant countenance. His truthfulness, manly frankness and generous disposition, united with a sincere love of his country, and a

thorough devotion to its interests, won not only the affection of his people, but the respect of posterity. Everything that looked to the advantage of England had his unwavering, steadfast aid and influence. Real reform found in him a friend and advocate.

Soon after William became King, the Duke of Notable Events. Wellington, his Prime Minister, having refused all concession to the claims of the reformers, was compelled to resign; and Earl Grey commenced his brilliant administration. Lord John Russell in, March, 1831, introduced his Reform Bill, but it was defeated. Earl Grey, in May, 1832, introduced his Reform Bill, which was also defeated, but he finally secured the passage of a bill for Parliamentary reform June 4, 1832, whereby the right of representation was taken away from fifty-six "rotten boroughs," giving the 143 members so gained, to counties or large towns heretofore unrepresented. The bill also established a ten-pound householder qualification for voters in boroughs, and extended the county franchise to leaseholders and copyholders.

October 18, 1833, Captain Ross returned to Hull, after an absence of four years in search of the Northwest Passage.

On the resignation of Lord Grey, in 1834, the ministry was reconstructed under the leadership of Viscount Melbourne; and though this administration was soon dismissed by the King, the new election restored a Whig Parliament, and replaced Lord Melbourne in office. He ably continued the good work inaugurated by Lord Grey. In 1833, the system of

slavery which still existed in the British colonies, was abolished at a cost of twenty millions sterling, and August 1, 1834, no less than 770,280 slaves became free men. Quite as important were the laws for ameliorating the condition of women, and children of tender years, who had been compelled to work far beyond their strength in manual employments. This slavery of women and children was terminated by laws forbidding their employment in collieries and factories. The commercial monopoly of the East India Company was abolished, and the trade with the East thrown open to all merchants.

In 1835, the Municipal Corporations Act restored to the inhabitants of towns those rights of self government of which they had been deprived since the fourteenth century.

1834 saw a system of national education inaugurated, by an annual grant, devoted to the erection of schools, which was the foundation of the present free-school system in England. The first electric telegraph was established from Paddington to Brayton, in 1835.

The new London Bridge was opened by the King in person, August 1, 1831. The government School of Design was founded in 1837. The first lucifer match was made in 1829.

Both Houses of Parliament were destroyed by fire which broke out early in the evening of October 16, 1834, and continued with great violence during the night, and was only extinguished after the lapse of several days.

This reign was remarkable for the entire absence

of war. A railway from Liverpool to Manchester, was constructed in 1830, by that eminent engineer George Stephenson. The motive power was his new locomotive, "The Rocket," which first introduced the tubular boiler, and employed the exhaust, or escaping steam, to increase the draft of the fire. Five years after, all the prominent commercial cities were united by steam railroads; while steam navigation had doubled the vessels and tonnage of the country.

John Loudon MacAdam, a Scotch surveyor, constructed in the south of England a number of very superior roads, made of gravel and broken stone. His process soon extended over the civilized world, and "macadamized" highways are now known everywhere.

George John, Earl Spencer, 1758–1834; James  
Noted Persons. Saumerez, 1757–1836, Viscount Keith, 1746–  
1823, Viscount Exmouth, 1757–1833, admirals; Lord John Shore Teignmouth, 1751–1834, Governor-General of India; Sir John Malcolm, 1769–1833; John Scott, Earl of Eldon, Lord Chancellor, 1751–1838; Sir James Mackintosh, 1765–1832; William Wilberforce, 1759–1833; Thomas Stothard, R. A., 1755–1834, historical painter; Mrs. Siddons, 1755–1831, Edmund Kean, 1787–1833, tragedians; Mrs. Hannah More, 1745–1833, Lord Ager Ellis Dover, 1797–1833, Charles Lamb, 1775–1834, Samuel Taylor Coleridge, 1772–1834, George Crabbe, 1754–1832, James Hogg, 1772–1835, Miss Landon, "L. E. L.," 1802–1838, Mrs. Hemans, 1794–1835, authors James Smith, 1775–1839, humorist; William Godwin, 1756–1836, John Galt, 1779–1839, Jeremy

Bentham, 1748-1832, literateur; Sir Astley Paston Cooper, 1768-1841, physician; Adelaide, wife of William IV., 1792-1849; John Loudon MacAdam, improver of roadways, 1756-1836.

The following were the Ministers of William IV. On accession the Duke of Wellington and his Cabinet continued. November 22, 1830, Earl Grey, Viscounts Althorp, Melbourne, Goderich and Palmerston, Marquis of Lansdowne, Lord Holland, Lord Auckland and Sir James Graham. Earl Grey resigned May 9, but resumed office May 18, 1832. July 14, 1834, Viscounts Melbourne, Althorp, Palmerston and Duncan, Lord John Russell, Sir John Cam Hobhouse, Lord Howick, Messrs. Rice and Thomson. November 14, 1834, Viscount Melbourne's ministry was defeated and the Duke of Wellington acted awaiting the return of Sir Robert Peel, then in Italy, who, on December 14, 1834, took office with the Duke of Wellington, Lord Lyndhurst, the Earl of Aberdeen, Lords Ellenborough, Rosslyn and Wharncliffe, Sir George Murray, Messrs. Baring, Harris and Goulburn, as members of his Cabinet. April 18, 1835, Viscount Melbourne resumed office with his Cabinet of July 14, 1834.

## VICTORIA.

FROM JUNE 20, 1837.

In portraying the events of Queen Victoria's reign, one most pleasant to study and contemplate, we picture a period renowned for the victories of war, but even more for those of peace.

The Princess Alexandrina Victoria, was the only <sup>Lineage, Birth</sup> child of Edward, Duke of Kent, the most <sup>and</sup> esteemed of the sons of George III., and <sup>Youth.</sup> his wife, Mary Louisa Victoria, daughter of the Duke of Saxe Coburg Saalfeld, widow of Henrich Charles, Prince of Leiningen, and sister of Prince Leopold.

The "Hope of Great Britain" was born at Kensington Palace, May 24, 1819, at four o'clock A. M., and an hour after, was presented to the Privy Councillors and Ministers of State, who were in waiting in the adjoining room. These were the Duke of Sussex, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Lansdowne, Earl Bathurst, the Bishop of London, and Rt. Hon. George Canning, soon to become Prime Minister. The royal infant was of illustrious ancestry, and her descent is clearly traceable through the Guelphs, the Stuarts, the Tudors, the Plantagenets, the Normans and Saxons, to Alfred the Great, and Egbert, first sole monarch of England.

She was baptized, with much splendor, in the grand salon of Kensington Palace, June 24, 1819, by the

Archbishop of Canterbury, and christened Alexandrina Victoria.

She was happy in the love of her mother, the Duchess of Kent, who became a widow in February, 1820. By this wise mother, with whom she lived at Kensington Palace, she was inured to simple and regular habits. She breakfasted at eight, had luncheon at two, and after an early dinner, retired to rest at nine. She was trained to obey those laws which give a sound mind to a sound body. She became not only proficient in dancing, music and drawing, but also a good French, German and Latin scholar, with some knowledge of Greek and Italian; and very important also, she was instructed in the art of good housekeeping. Her travels through England were extensive, and she gained thereby culture, manners, as well as a knowledge of the country. One who saw her in youth, says she had a clear, open face, fair hair, candid blue eyes, frank lips, and white pearly teeth.

May 24, 1837, she attained her legal majority, and  
Accession to the Throne, as she had already won the affections of the English people, the day was everywhere observed with joy and festivity.

June 20, 1837, King William died, and at five in the morning it was announced to the waiting Princess, that she was Queen of Great Britain. The solemn sense of responsibility for a moment overcame her, but she soon rallied. The next day she met the Privy Council, took the usual oath, and delivered her first State utterance, which concluded with the promise, ever sacredly kept, that she would "steadily

protect the rights, and promote to the utmost of her power the happiness and welfare of all classes of her subjects." The Queen, in first signing her name as sovereign, simply wrote the word "Victoria." The designation then assumed, she has since retained, and has made it respected throughout the world. By the operation of the Salic law, the Kingdom of Hanover, after the lapse of many years, now became separated from that of Great Britain, and the Duke of Cumberland succeeded to the throne of the former.

Victoria's formal proclamation as Queen of England, was made in the court-yard of St. James Palace, June 21, 1837.

November 20, 1837, the Queen opened her first Parliament, which voted her the yearly sum of three hundred and eighty-five thousand pounds for the support of herself and family. June 28, 1838, she was crowned at Westminster Abbey, with great pomp and splendor, and with evidences of popular devotion never before equalled. Tickets of admission to the Abbey sold for twenty guineas each; and well they might, for the venerable structure had never witnessed a more impressive ceremony. After the usual religious rite, the oath was administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and her Majesty, laying her right hand upon the Gospels said, kneeling, "The things which I have heretofore promised, I will perform and keep, so help me God." Then followed the usual anointing; the Queen sitting in the famous chair of King Edward the Confessor, the Archbishop anointing her hands and head, and using the cus-

tomary formula, “Be thou anointed with holy oil as kings, priests and prophets were of old anointed!” The Archbishop having then consecrated and blessed the crown, placed it on the royal head. The enthroning and homage followed, completing thus the most imposing coronation of which history gives us any record. The ruby worn in the helmet of Henry V., at the battle of Agincourt, of priceless value, enriched the crown, while the value of the other precious stones which adorned it was one hundred and twelve thousand seven hundred and sixty pounds.

Victoria's character has been one eminently befitting character. a Christian monarch. Her religion, broad tolerant, and rooted in charity, has impelled her always to seek the welfare of her subjects. She has ever had “a tear for pity, a hand open as day for melting charity.” Tempering justice with mercy, she has feared nothing so much as to inflict an injury. It may be said of her, that nothing relating to England's meanest subject has been uninteresting to her.

February 10, 1840, she married Prince Albert, second son of Ernest I., Duke of Saxe-Marriage. Coburg, and of the Princess Louise, daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg. He was born at the Rosenau, near Coburg, August 24, 1819, being therefore just three months younger than the Queen. He was tall, with a well-developed and manly figure, a countenance most engaging, a broad, expansive forehead, auburn hair and blue eyes. He proved a sterling acquisition to the nation, as well as

to the Queen. Integrity and righteousness were his sword and shield, while fidelity to his high trust made him always a favorite with the English people, and esteemed everywhere.

Victoria Adelaide Mary Louisa, born November 21, 1840; Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, Issue. November 9, 1841; Alice Maude Mary, April 25, 1843; Alfred Ernest Albert, August 6, 1844; Helena Augusta Victoria, May 25, 1846; Louisa Caroline Alberta, March 18, 1848; Arthur William Patrick Albert, May 1, 1850; Leopold George Duncan Albert, April 7, 1853; and Beatrice, April 14th, 1857.

In 1839, was established the uniform penny post, Notable Events. which increased the number of letters transmitted from 75,000,000 to 380,000,000. The author of this plan was Mr. Rowland Hill. A partial system of penny postage existed in 1681, but in 1794, the rate was increased to twopence.

A few months after the Queen's marriage, when driving with her husband up Constitution Hill, a youth named Edward Oxford, twice discharged a pistol at her, but fortunately, neither shot took effect. He was arrested and proved insane. This was the first of many similar efforts, which only a Divine shield seems to have rendered futile.

November 9, 1841, the Prince of Wales was born. The tidings of his birth, gladdened the hearts of Englishmen everywhere. But joy was soon changed to sorrow by the news of the disasters in Afghanistan, the fatal march from Cabul, and the loss of the army in Khyber Pass. Subsequently Sindh, and

afterwards the Punjab, and the Kingdom of Oudh, were added to British India.

In 1840, the work of rebuilding the Houses of Parliament was begun under the supervision of Charles Barry, architect. They were not, however, fully completed until the winter of 1852-3.

In August, 1841, Lord Melbourne, the Queen's favorite minister, went out of office, and was succeeded by Sir Robert Peel. During his administration many oppressive duties were abolished, and an Income Tax imposed. In Ireland O'Connell, charged with sedition, was convicted, and while he was soon after released, never regained his influence.

The Thames tunnel, commenced in 1825 under the direction of Sir I. Brunel, was completed August 12, 1841, and was opened throughout for foot passengers, March 25, 1843. Its total cost was £630,000. In 1842, there was much suffering in England, with rioting in the mining districts, occasioned by the duties on imported breadstuffs, which enhanced the price of the necessaries of life, leading ultimately to the abolition of all duties thereon.

October 28, 1844, the Queen opened the newly rebuilt Royal Exchange, which bears on its façade the inscription suggested by Prince Albert, "The earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof."

Sir Robert Peel and Lord Aberdeen resigned in July, 1846. Lord John Russell succeeded Peel as Prime Minister, and under his administration the principle of free trade prevailed generally in every department of British commerce except as to wine,

spirits and tobacco. These, as Napoleon said, have broad backs and can comfortably carry the heaviest taxes.

In July, 1847, the Prince Consort was installed as Chancellor of Cambridge University, in a brilliant manner worthy of that venerable institution.

The year 1848, was one of revolution in France. King Louis Philippe was deposed and fled, February 24, to England, and a republic was proclaimed, of which Louis Napoleon was made President. It was only through the consummate wisdom and constant labor of Victoria's ministers, that England preserved herself, during this fearful revolution, from war and insurrection. No fewer than 28,000 dispatches were sent out this year from the foreign office alone.

In September, 1848, her Majesty made her first visit to Balmoral, which has since been her favorite abode. During this year, also, died Lord Melbourne, the Queen's honored friend and adviser, and her mainstay during the first two and a half years of her reign.

In 1849, the obnoxious Corn laws were finally repealed.

September 24, 1850, Pius IX., issued a "letter apostolic," re-establishing the Roman Catholic hierarchy in England, and September 30, raised John Henry Newman to the dignity of Cardinal. This action created great excitement throughout the land, but such was the advance in public sentiment, that it soon subsided, and the Roman Catholic Church has ever since had a steady growth.

In 1850, occurred the death of Sir Robert Peel, and Louis Philippe.

May 1, 1851, the Queen, with splendid pomp, opened the Great Industrial Exhibition in Hyde Park, London. This was a grand success, and reflected much credit on its originator, Prince Albert, to whose courteous and constant attention, as well as that of the Queen, it was largely due. England achieved for science and art, in this exhibition, a triumph greater than she had ever gained from the laurels of war, and men to-day recalling it, are filled with wonder. The exhibition was visited by more than six million people, and lasted 188 days. The roof alone contained seventeen acres of glass. The materials of the building were sold, for £17,000, in the latter part of 1851, to the Crystal Palace Company, which at once proceeded to erect the present gigantic structure at Sydenham, Surrey. It is designed as a place of permanent recreation for the citizens of London, not only exceeding the former palace in size and beauty, but being surrounded by gardens and promenades and adorned by the finest fountains in England.

In the fall of 1852, died England's greatest hero, the Duke of Wellington, whose mastery of the art of war makes him *facile princeps*, among the great warriors of England. This year a slight earthquake shock was felt in England. History records no less than 255 earthquakes in the country.

In March, 1854, England declared war against Russia in the interest of Turkey, and of Europe generally. Under the pretence of protecting Christi-

anity in Turkey, Emperor Nicholas laid claim to the allegiance of two-thirds of the Turkish people; the difference which had arisen between the Greek and Latin Churches as to the control of the holy places in Palestine, lying behind this, as a moving cause.

England and France joined in resisting the claims of Russia. The fall of Sebastopol was followed by the Treaty of Paris, March 30, 1856, ending what is known in history as the Crimean War. In this campaign Florence Nightingale made herself immortal as a minister of love, who, with a devoted band of nurses, did so much to alleviate the extreme sufferings of the British soldiers.

England, in 1857, was shocked by the terrible mutiny which broke out at Meerut, India. Delhi was taken, and its capture was followed by the horrible massacre of Cawnpore, by Nana Sahib, which attended the mutiny of the Sepoys. Eventually, Lucknow was relieved by General Havelock, and the mutiny suppressed by Lord Clyde. In 1858 the East India Company was dissolved, and the government of India transferred directly to the English crown.

January 25, 1858, the Princess Royal became the wife of Frederick William of Prussia.

In 1859, an uneasy feeling having arisen as to France, volunteer forces were organized, and on June 23, 1860, her Majesty held the first volunteer review at Hyde Park. Twenty thousand volunteers were on the ground; and a similar grand display of Scottish volunteers was reviewed by her soon after, at Queen's Park, Edinburgh.

The policy of Lord Palmerston, which has been described as one of masterly inactivity, was certainly wise. His whole energies were successfully directed to preserving the peace of the nation, and preventing entanglement in the strifes which agitated Europe and convulsed America. In preserving a calm temper amid many irritations, he doubtless promoted the welfare of the nation by saving it from waste of life and treasure, always an incident of war.

The honored Duchess of Kent died in March, 1861, tenderly loved and cared for to the last by her royal daughter. But a greater affliction was in store for Queen Victoria and England. On December 14, 1861, the Prince Consort passed away. The nation mourned for him, as for a personal friend, and his death touched the hearts of Englishmen and Americans alike. His blameless life, lit up with so much of forbearance, integrity, and loving sympathy, had endeared him to all who came under his influence.

July 1, 1862, Princess Alice was married to Prince Louis of Hesse Darmstadt.

March 10, 1863, the Prince of Wales was married to the Princess Alexandra, of Denmark, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

Americans will never forget the touching letter written by the Queen to Mrs. Lincoln, after the assassination of her husband, the great President, April 15, 1865. It came home to every American's heart, and will be always cherished with love, as a polished link in the chain which binds the two great English-speaking nations.

In the autumn of 1865, Lord Palmerston died, and on the 9th day of December, the Queen's uncle, King Leopold, also died.

The first session of the seventh Parliament was opened February 6, 1866. In March was instituted the Albert medal for the saving of life at sea.

The Abyssinian war, caused by the ill treatment of British subjects by Theodore, King of Abyssinia, induced the sending of forces from Bombay, under the command of Sir Robert Napier, to obtain redress. April 13, 1868, Maglala, Theodore's fortress, was stormed, the King killed, his troops utterly routed, and his fortress razed to the ground. Sir Robert Napier's signal success in this enterprise raised him to the peerage, with the title of Lord Napier of Magdala.

In May, 1868, was laid the foundation of St. Thomas' Hospital. The Holborn viaduct was opened November 6, 1869, and the next year the new buildings for the University of London.

In 1868, Mr. Gladstone became Prime Minister, and under his administration many important reforms were instituted. The claims of the non-conformists were conceded in 1868, in the abolition of compulsory church rates, and in 1871, by the abrogation of all religious tests for admission to office, or degrees in the universities. The Franco-German war, resulting in the utter ruin of the Imperial regime in France, broke out in 1870. The plan of the army was entirely reorganized, and the system of promotion by purchase ended in 1871. In 1872, a measure was passed which

secured secrecy in voting. In the year 1876, was passed the act known as the "Royal Titles Act," by which the title of Empress of India was conferred on Queen Victoria. Lord Beaconsfield was, from the commencement of his political career, a favorite with the Queen—one whom she delighted to honor. Her thorough appreciation of his eminent services, is shown by the fact, that soon after his death, which occurred April 19, 1881, she caused to be placed in Hughenden Chapel, a monument with an inscription, whose concluding words are, "erected by his grateful and affectionate sovereign and friend, Victoria R. I. Kings love him that speaketh right." His motto, "Peace with honor," well illustrates the policy of his ministry.

On December 14, 1878, the anniversary of her father's death, the lamented Princess Alice died.

The famous obelisk, Cleopatra's needle, was brought by steamer from Alexandria, and set up at Westminster, January 26, 1878.

In April, 1882, an attempt was made on the Queen's life at Windsor, by one Roderick Maclean. He was tried, convicted, and sentenced to be confined during her Majesty's pleasure. In 1885, occurred the annexation of Burmah. In 1886, the Royal Holloway College, for the education of women, was opened by the Queen; and the great Colonial and Indian Exhibition, one of the greatest the world has ever seen, gigantic both as to space and the character of its products, was held at Queensland.

Early in 1887, upper Burmah, which had long

been in a state of revolt, was completely subdued by the English army under Sir Frederick Roberts. During the same year, Americans exhibited an immense collection of their national productions at West Kensington, covering an area of about twenty-four acres.

The year 1887, being the fiftieth anniversary of Queen Victoria's accession to the throne, was celebrated throughout the British Empire as a Jubilee year. It began in India on February 16th, with great pomp and ceremony, accompanied by the release of a large number of civil and military prisoners. On June 21, the Queen, with her children and grandchildren, attended a special Jubilee service at Westminster Abbey. Many foreign sovereigns were present or were represented by special envoys, and the day was given up to national rejoicing. A "double-florin," and other special Jubilee coins, were struck off at the mint, and at night, beacon lights upon the headlands from Shetland and Orkney to Lands End, were simultaneously fired. On the 29th of the same month, the Queen paid a visit to Kensington Palace, where she was born, and where she received the news of her accession.

March 29, 1887, the five hundredth anniversary of the laying of the first stone for Winchester College, was celebrated with great enthusiasm.

The Crimes Bill (Ireland) excited great attention. April 11, 1887, a mass-meeting of 150,000 people assembling in Hyde Park to oppose the measure. Similar meetings were held in many parts of Eng-

land and Scotland, but on June 17, it was reported to the House of Commons, and finally passed August 11, 1888. August 9, 1887, the five hundredth anniversary of the birth of Henry V. was specially celebrated at Monmouth, the distinguishing feature being the ringing of the bells of St. Mary's Church, which King Henry V. originally brought over from France. The final ceremonial of this Jubilee year took place in December, when a special envoy was sent by the Queen to the Vatican, to congratulate the Pope upon his Jubilee. This is the first instance since 1689, when Lord Castlemaine represented James II., in a similar capacity.

In February, 1888, the Fisheries treaty was finally agreed upon and signed by the United States and England. The historic Temple Bar, which some years before had been removed from Fleet street as an obstruction to traffic, was set up as the gateway at the entrance of the park at Theobald, a residence made famous by James I., and his wife.

The most noted event in politics of 1889, was the defeat in the House of Commons of the bill to abolish hereditary legislation. On October 14, 1889, Mansfield College, the first non-conformist college at Oxford, was opened with Dr. Fairbairn as principal. A charter was granted this year to the British South African Company. The Shah of Persia also visited England.

In 1890, was celebrated the semi-centennial of the "penny post." June 23rd, Albert Victor, son of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, and heir apparent

to the throne, was created Duke of Clarence and Avondale, and took his seat in the House of Lords.

In January, 1891, postage to India was reduced from five pence to two pence half-penny, large reductions being at the same time made to many colonial points. The greatest exhibition of the naval power of England ever made, took place this year at Portsmouth, in presence of the Queen and the Emperor of Germany.

A remarkable interchange of courtesies took place at Portsmouth, in August, 1891, when the English fleet entertained a squadron of the French navy, in return for the attention shown to English men-of-war during the previous year at Toulon.

Charles Dickens, 1812–1870, William Makepeace Thackeray, 1811–1863, Charlotte Bronte (Currer Bell) 1816–1855, Anne Bronte (Acton Bell) \*1820–1849, Emily Jane Bronte (Ellis Bell) \*1818–1848, Marian C. Evans (George Eliot) \*1820–1880, Edmund H. Yates, born 1831, William Black, born 1841, novelists; Thomas Babington Macaulay, 1800–1859, Thomas Carlyle, 1795–1881, essayists and historians; Sir Charles Edward Trevelyan, 1807–1886, Andrew Lang, born 1844, Edmund W. Gosse, born 1849, Isaac Disraeli, 1766–1848, eminent writers; William E. Gladstone, born 1809, Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield, 1805–1881, statesmen; Alfred Tennyson, born 1809, Matthew Arnold, 1822–1888, H. A. Dobson, born 1840, poets; Charles R. Darwin, 1809–1882, Thomas H. Huxley, born 1825, Herbert Spencer, born 1820, scientists; Canon H. P.

Liddon, 1830-1890, Charles H. Spurgeon, 1834-1892, divines; Sir David Wilkie, R. A., 1785-1841, painter; Dr. Thomas Arnold, 1795-1842, teacher and historian; Theodore Edward Hooke, 1788-1841, journalist; Wm. Coke, Earl of Leicester, 1757-1839, agriculturist; William Beckford, 1760-1844, author; Richard Grosvenor, Marquis of Westminster, 1795-1869, statesman; Robert Southey, 1774-1843, poet laureate; J. Foster, 1770\*-1843, essayist; Thomas Campbell, 1777-1844, poet and originator of the London University; Thomas Hood, 1798-1845, humorist and poet; George Cruikshank, 1792-1878, humorous designer and illustrator; John C. Loudon, 1783-1843, botanist; John Dalton, 1766-1844, chemist and meteorologist; Sir Augustus W. Calleott, R. A., 1779-1844, landscape and marine painter; Sir Robert Smirke, R. A., 1780-1867, architect; Robert Smirke, 1752-1845, artist; Mrs. Elizabeth Fry, 1780-1845, philanthropist; Thomas Clarkson, 1760-1846, philanthropist; Benjamin Robert Haydon, R. A., 1786-1846, portrait painter; Dr. John Bostock, 1774-1846, physicist; George Byng, 1762-1847, politician; Thomas Dibden, 1772-1842, dramatist; Thomas Fagnall Dibdin, 1770-1847, bibliographer; Caroline Lucretia Herschel, 1750-1848, astronomer, sister of Sir John; Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick, 1783-1848, antiquarian; George Stephenson, 1781-1848, railway engineer and inventor of locomotive; Robert Stephenson, 1803-1859, engineer; Maria Edgeworth, 1767-1849, novelist; Richard Mant, 1776-1848, Irish prelate; Margaret Power, Countess of Blessington, 1789-1849, authoress; Sir Mark I.

Brunel, 1769–1849, naval engineer and engineer of the Thames tunnel; Isambard Kingdom Brunel, 1806–1859, engineer of the steamship Great Eastern; William Wordsworth, 1770–1850, poet; William Kirby, 1759–1850, entomologist; Sir Robert Peel, 1788–1850, Prime Minister and statesman; Richard Lalor Sheil, 1791–1851, Irish politician and orator; John Lingard, 1771–1851, divine, publicist and historian; Benjamin Wyon, 1802–1858, medalist; William Wyon, R. A., 1795–1851, engraver and medalist; Joseph S. Wyon, 1836–1873, chief engraver of seals to Queen Victoria and medalist; Joseph M. William Turner, R. A., 1775–1851, landscape painter; Thomas Moore, 1779–1852, Irish poet; Augustus Pugin, 1769–1832, noted architect; Augustin Welby Pugin, 1811–1852, celebrated ecclesiastical architect; Edward Welby Pugin, 1834–1875, architect and author; Dr. Gideon Algernon Manhill, 1790–1852, geologist; William Conyngham, Lord Plunket, 1764–1854; Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington, 1769–1852, field marshal, commander-in-chief of army, and statesman; Sir Charles J. Napier, 1782–1853, general; Sir George Thomas Napier, 1783–1855, Governor of Cape of Good Hope; Sir Charles Napier, 1786–1860, vice admiral; Sir William Francis Napier, 1785–1860, general and historian; Robert Napier, 1791–1876, noted ship-builder; Walter Besant, author, born 1838; George Hamilton Gordon, Earl Aberdeen, 1784–1860; William Lamb, Viscount Melbourne, 1779–1848; Lord John Russell, 1792–1878; Edmund Geoffrey Smith Stanley, Earl of Derby, 1799–1869; Algernon Percy, Duke of North-

umberland, 1792–1865; Henry John Temple, Viscount Palmerston, 1784–1865; Lord Robert Monsey Rolfe Cranworth, 1790–1868; Hon. Algernon Herbert, 1792–1855; Sir James Robert George Graham, 1792–1861; statesmen and cabinet officers, Prince Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence, 1864–1892; John Bright, statesman, 1811–1889; George Leveson Gower, Earl of Granville, statesman, 1815–1891; Robert Browning, poet, 1832–1891; Henry Irving, actor, born 1838.

The following have been the cabinet ministers of Queen Victoria: Upon her accession to the throne, Lord Melbourne's ministry continued in office until its resignation May 7, 1839. On the 8th of May, the Queen requested Sir Robert Peel to form a new administration, but on the 10th, withdrew her command and Lord Melbourne's cabinet remained in office. August 7, 1841, Sir Robert Peel, the Duke of Wellington, the Earl of Aberdeen, the Earl of Haddington, the Earl of Ripon, Lord Stanley and Mr. Henry Goulburn as Secretary of State, took office. July 6, 1846, Lord John Russell became Prime Minister, with the Earl of Aberdeen and others. They resigned in February, but resumed office again in March. In February, 1852, Earl Derby as Prime Minister, with Mr. Disraeli, Mr. Spencer H. Walpole, the Duke of Northumberland and others came into power. In December of the same year, however, the Earl of Aberdeen, Viscount Palmerston, Lord John Russell and others succeeded them. January, 1855, Viscount Palmerston and Lord Cranworth, with Mr. Gladstone, the Hon. Algernon Herbert, Sir James R. George Gra-

ham and others took office. But the three latter resigned in February, and Viscount Palmerston, with Lords John Russell, Cranworth, and others, came into power February 24, holding it until February 7, 1858, when on a vote of censure they resigned, and February 26, 1858, Earl Derby, with Mr. Disraeli, Walpole, Stanley and others, assumed the reins of government. They, also, on vote of want of confidence resigned, and June 18, 1859, Viscount Palmerston, with Lord John Russell and others, resumed office, retaining the same until the death of Lord Palmerston in October, 1865. December, 1865, Earl Russell's ministry, with Mr. Gladstone as Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Cranworth, Earl Granville and others were in power. But June 16, 1866, came Earl Derby's ministry with Mr. Disraeli as Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Stanley and others. December 2, 1868, on the resignation of Mr. Disraeli, Mr. Gladstone formed a new ministry. February 21, 1874, Lord Beaconsfield's ministry again assumed power, with Sir Hugh McCalmont Cairns, Sir Stafford Northcote, R. A. Cross, Earls Derby and Salisbury, Earl of Carnarvon, Sir M. H. Beach and others. April 28, 1880, saw a Gladstonian ministry again in power with Lord Selborne, Mr. Childers, Earls Kimberley, Derby and Granville, Sir W. Harcourt, Marquis of Hartington and others. June 25, 1885, the Salisbury ministry came into office; Marquis of Salisbury, Prime Minister, Lord Halsbury, Sir M. H. Beach, Sir R. A. Cross, Col. Stanley, Lord Randolph Churchill and others. July 6, 1886,

Mr. Gladstone was called into power as Prime Minister, with Lord Herschel, Sir W. Harcourt, Mr. Childers, Lord Roseberry, Earls Granville and Kimberley, and Mr. John Morley. August 3, 1886, the Salisbury administration took office, with the Marquis of Salisbury as Prime Minister, Lords Halsbury and Randolph Churchill, Mr. Goschen, Lord Iddesley, Mr. Henry Matthews, Hon. E. Stanhope, Lord Knutsford, Mr. James Balfour, Mr. W. S. Jackson and Viscount Cross.

HISTORICAL MEMORANDA CONNECTED WITH THE  
HOUSE OF HANOVER.

George I. knew little, and cared less, about England. He could not speak a word of English, and even the coronation service had to be translated to him in such broken Latin as his ministers were able to use. He ate, drank, smoked his pipe, and allowed Sir Robert Walpole to manage the country in his own way. Sir Robert, who became Premier in 1721, chose his own cabinet, a custom which has since continued to be observed.

Lady Mary Montagu, in the early part of the reign of George I., introduced from Turkey, the system of inoculation for small-pox. It was first tested on criminals in Newgate, and proving eminently successful, was tried even on members of the royal family. The medical profession opposed it as an “invention of Satan, intended to counteract the purposes of an all-wise Providence,” but the new practice gradually gained ground until it was superseded by the art of vaccination, discovered by Jenner in 1796.

During the reign of George II., in the year 1745, the Young Pretender, Charles Edward, made his last attempt on the English crown, but was, as we have seen, utterly routed with great slaughter at the Battle of Culloden. Fleeing to France, the last of the House of Stuart died at Rome, in 1788. The condition of the people in the reign of George III., is well portrayed, in all its coarseness and brutality, by Hogarth and Fielding. Intoxication, with its con-

comitant ills, prevailed to a frightful extent everywhere. The brightest and the most noble feature in George III's reign, was the great religious movement instituted under the leadership of the Wesleys. "A movement which founded schools, checked intemperance, and brought into vigorous activity all that was best and bravest in a race that when true to itself is excelled by none."

In this reign, also, the first canal for the transportation of goods, was built in the north of England. Canals now form a network all over the land.

In 1769, James Watt obtained his first patent for an improved steam-engine. He took a working model to the King. His Majesty patronizingly asked him, "Well, my man, what have you to sell?" The inventor promptly answered, "What kings covet—may it please your Majesty—power." In 1811, however, such was the increase of machinery driven by steam, and so great the improvements made by Hargreaves, Arkwright, Crompton and others in machinery for spinning and weaving, that great distress arose among the working classes. They saw their hand labor superseded by patent monsters of "fire and iron." Driven almost to starvation, they attacked the mills, broke the machinery, and sometimes even burned the buildings. They were led by a man named Ludd. Much damage was done before these riots were suppressed and the leaders executed.

In 1696, Thomas Savery obtained a patent for a steam-engine "to be worked by fire, for driving mills and raising water."

In 1736, letters patent were issued to Jonathan Hulls for propelling ships by means of a steam-engine acting on Savery's principle. In 1769, came James Watt's invention of an improved steam-engine. William Symington built a boat and experimented with the application of steam power to it in 1788, but with only partial success. Nothing further was done until 1801, when Lord Dundas constructed a steamboat to tow barges on the Forth and Clyde Canal. "The Charlotte Dundas" was the parent boat as far as the use of steam for paddle wheels is concerned. Its trial trip in March, 1803, precedes the discovery of Fulton, who came to Scotland in 1805, made drawings of her, and completed his boat, "the Clermont," in 1807. In 1811, the Comet was built by James Bell. It was designed to ply between Glasgow and Greenock. Her first trip was made in August, 1812. Armed paddle-wheel steam vessels were first introduced into the royal navy in 1832.

In 1774, Dr. Joseph Priestly discovered oxygen, which laid the foundation for modern chemical science.

Toward the close of the reign of George III., London was first lighted by gas. Its streets could hardly be said to have been lighted before. The new light, as Miss Martineau observed, did more to prevent crime than all that government had ever done since the time of Alfred the Great.

In the reign of George IV., London had a population of 1,500,000; but up to that time did not possess an efficient police force. Sir Robert Peel, in 1830, procured the passage of a bill organizing a new

and capable body of police, who were properly equipped and uniformed.

The progress of banking is shown by the fact that sixty years ago only one public banking house existed in London, while at the Bank of England private accounts were at that time rarely opened, and then with the greatest difficulty.

The first railroad opened in England in 1825 for the conveyance of freight and passengers, using steam traction, was the Stockton and Darlington, which was followed September 15, 1830, by the Liverpool & Manchester Railroad, both roads having only a mileage of eighty-six miles; while in 1871 there were 15,000 miles, and in 1886, 19,000 miles of road in successful operation. Ten miles an hour also was, for some time after the first date, considered a dangerous rate of speed, while to-day the " Flying Dutchman" train, connecting London and Bristol, makes  $118\frac{1}{4}$  miles in the same number of minutes. Mr. Charles Pearson, solicitor to the city of London, originated the system of underground metropolitan railways in 1837, and the first section of the line from Paddington to Farringdon Street, was opened in January, 1863, conveying, in 1877, over 56,000,000 passengers, or more than one million a week, at an average rate of about twopence per mile. Over the quadruple part of the line, between Farringdon and Moorgate Streets, 586 trains now run every day.

The first photographs were produced in England in 1802, but were not perfected until 1841. The history of the advance made in this art, would require of it-

self a volume. Louis J. M. Daguerre invented the process of daguerreotype in 1839. The original idea, however, is traceable as far back as the time of Roger Bacon.

Postage stamps were first used in England in the year 1840.

Lithography, invented by Alois Senefeld, in 1817, came into general use in England in 1837, but it has been vastly improved during the two last decades.

The first complete sewing-machine was patented by Elias Howe, Jr., in 1846.

The building occupied by the British Museum, was commenced in 1823, and only completed in 1852. Nearly a million people visit it annually.

The largest ship ever built, the Great Eastern (recently broken to pieces and sold to junk dealers), was designed by Isambard Kingdom Brunel, and constructed by Scott Russel, at Maxwell, on the Thames. Work on the great vessel was commenced in May, 1854. She was successfully launched January 13, 1858. The launching occupied two months and ten days. Her total length was 600 feet, breadth 118 feet, and total burden 12,000 tons.

The electric light was invented by Lodyguin and Kossloff, at London, in 1874. In February, 1881, electric lights of 2,000 candle power were used for lighting the Waterloo Station of the London & South-western Railway Company, and in 1884 electricity was first used for lighting railroad trains. In 1858, the works of the new Westminster Bridge, London, were illuminated by Watson's electric light, and the fol-

lowing year the magneto-electric light, invented by Prof. Holmes, was successfully tried at the lighthouse at Dover. The incandescent light was invented in 1876.

The first attempt to use electricity as a motive power was made in September, 1842, and a speed of four miles an hour attained.

The system of ocean telegraphy, inaugurated in 1856, after three unsuccessful attempts was finally perfected in 1866, and two cables laid along the bed of the Atlantic, united England and America. Soon after cables were laid across the Persian Gulf, bringing India and England into telegraphic communication.

The discovery of anaesthetics during the latter part of this dynasty, has done much to alleviate human suffering. The value of chloroform for that purpose was first suggested by Dr. Guthrie, in 1831, but it was not reduced to practice until November, 1847, when it was successfully tried by Sir James Y. Simpson, and the discovery of its anaesthetic properties announced to the world. On the 19th of December, 1846, ether was first used as an anaesthetic in extracting teeth by Mr. Robinson, a dentist of London, and January 19, 1847, by Sir James Y. Simpson, of Edinburgh, in obstetrics. Laughing or nitrous oxide gas was first used to deaden sensibility to pain in 1844, but the name of its inventor remains unknown, although Priestly discovered many of its properties in 1776. Cocaine, a discovery of the last few years, is now extensively used in producing local anaesthesia. It was first in-

troduced to general notice about 1885, by Albert Nieman, of Goslar.

The progress of steam navigation will appear from the following facts: The first steamboat in Great Britain, called the *Comet*, built to navigate the Clyde, was launched in 1812. The first ocean steamboat crossing the Atlantic, was the *Savannah*, an American built vessel, which in 1819 made the passage from Savannah, Ga., to England, in twenty-six days. The first ocean steamer launched in London, was the *Syrius*, whose first voyage was made from London to New York, in 1838, in seventeen days. In 1838, the famous Cunard Line was organized. The first ocean steamer built of iron, was the *Great Britain*, which made her first voyage in July, 1883. "The *Royal Sovereign*," the largest war steamer in the world, was launched in February, 1891, having a capacity of 14,150 tons; being 380 feet in length by 75 in width, able to make 17½ knots an hour. It is protected by steel armor, and carries 14 guns, of a weight and power more formidable than any hitherto known.

About the same time also the Cunard Steamship Company contracted for three steamers, each being of 14,000 tons burden, and designed to make the passage from New York to Liverpool in five days. Steamers of other companies already are approximating this proposed standard.

The long distance telephone, the typewriter, the phonograph, stenography, and other facilities for transacting all kinds of business, have been invented. The improved printing press has also pro-

duced a revolution in the production of books and newspapers; the great dailies being now issued, in numerous editions, not as a sheet, but a volume.

The largest anvil in the world was recently constructed at the Woolwich Arsenal. Its weight is sixty tons, and the block on which it rests weighs 103 tons.

The principal reforms instituted during this dynasty, may be briefly summarized as follows: The criminal code has been thoroughly revised and adapted to the advanced thought of the century. The poor laws have been radically reformed, and the monopoly of the Corn laws swept away. The labor of English workmen has been better appreciated, and the natural rights of women and children protected. Education, books, newspapers and periodicals have been placed within the reach of all. The penny post has made communication by letter a privilege of the poor as well as the rich. Steam and electricity have brought the inhabitants of Christendom closer together. Workmen labor fewer hours for higher wages. Toleration has put an end to religious grievances, and church rates have been done away with. The universities are now open to all classes. Flogging in the army, and promotion by purchase no longer exist. Crime of all kinds has diminished, and the various religious bodies have increased in power and influence.

The same progress is noticeable in the British colonies—in India, Canada and Australia. Their rapid development and increased attachment to England is remarkable. The power and freedom of the

press has grown immensely. The House of Commons, too, has become the representative of the people, and the exponent of English thought and will.

Thackeray, Macaulay, Tennyson, Dickens, Carlyle, George Eliot, Charlotte Bronte and a host of others eminent in literature, have shed the light of letters on Victoria's reign.

The improvement in the social condition of the people is also very marked. The average wealth of the country has greatly increased, the deposits in savings banks showing that the laboring classes are acquiring habits of thrift. Free libraries, reading-rooms and art galleries are open to them. Sanitary regulations protect the health of all classes, and have nearly obliterated many of the diseases once produced by bad ventilation and defective sewerage. Prison discipline has ceased to be, as it once was, a terror and to a marked extent a demoralizing influence, while the wants and interests of the convict are guarded by benevolent organizations formed for that purpose.

England has become emphatically the home of freedom and progress, having a government the ultimate object of whose institutions is the happiness and welfare of her citizens. To appreciate the privileges she now enjoys, we need only contrast the present time with the dark days of her youth and early age. With a press at once lofty in tone, erudite and brilliant, to guide and control public sentiment, her course hereafter must be onward and upward.



# INDEX.

## A

Abbeys: St. Albans 6; Battle 34; Feversham 46; Glastonbury 19; Leicester 132; Reading 42; Westminster 12, 22, 23, 75.  
Abbeys used for schools 56.  
Abercrombie, John, M. D. 245.  
Aberdeen, Lord 252, 256, 262, 273, 274.  
Abernethy, Dr. John 245.  
Abyndon, Richard 78.  
Abyssinian War 267.  
Academy of Arts 238.  
Addington, Hon. Henry 247.  
Addison, Joseph 215.  
Adela, Daughter William I. 46.  
Adelaide, Queen 252, 256.  
Adelais of Brabant 41.  
Administrators or ministers to the Crown 138, 139, 146, 156, 167, 175, 196, 201, 209, 215, 216, 226, 234, 246, 247, 248, 252, 256, 274, 275, 276.  
Admiral, First High appointed 135.  
Adrian IV., Pope 58.  
Adrian or Hadrian, Roman Emperor 27.  
Adventists 176.  
Actius, Roman Consul 9.  
Afghanistan 261.  
Agricola, Roman General 6, 27.  
Agriculture 2, 12, 26, 50, 92, 120, 218.  
Akenside, Mark 233.  
Alban, St. Martyr 6, 27.  
Albans, St. Origin of the Ducal House of 194.

Albert Edward, Prince of Wales 261, 266.  
Albert Victor, Prince, Son of Prince of Wales 270, 274.  
Albert, Prince, Husband of Queen Victoria 260, 262, 263, 266.  
Albert medal 267.  
Albion, The name 2.  
Alcuin, Tutor of Charlemagne 28.  
Alderney, Island of 34.  
Aldhelm, or Adelm, The first British poet 28.  
Aldred or Alred, Archbishop 36.  
Alexander II. of Scotland 63.  
Alexander III. of Scotland 69.  
Alexandra, Princess of Wales 266.  
Alfred, or Aleric, Historian 28.  
Alfred Ernest Albert, Prince 261.  
Alfred, Son of Ethelred II. 22.  
Alfred, The Great 14 et seq.  
Alice, Princess 261, 266, 268.  
Allegiance, Oath of 222.  
Alliance, Quadruple 224.  
Alliance, Saxon 9.  
Allington, William, Speaker 110.  
Alonzo of Aragon, Peace with 76.  
Alphonso of Castile 52.  
Althorp, (see Spencer).  
Amelia, Princess 235.  
America 125, 163, 236, 238, 239, 241, 243.  
Anæsthetics 282.

Andreas Bernard, Poet Laureate 156.  
 Angeln 9.  
 Angevins, The name 52.  
 Angles 9, 10, 11.  
 Anglia East, Kingdom of 10.  
 Anglo-Saxons 25.  
 Angus Archibald, Earl of Douglas 156.  
 Anlass, Danish General 18.  
 Ann, Daughter Charles I. 168.  
 Anne of Cleves 129.  
 Anne of Denmark, wife of James I. 160, 161.  
 Anne, Queen 197, 199, 210.  
 Anne Hyde, wife of James II. 197.  
 Anne of Luxembourg, wife of Richard II. 87, 90.  
 Anne Neville, of Warwick, wife of Richard III. 116, 119.  
 Anselm, Bishop 38, 43, 45.  
 Anson, Lord George, Admiral 228, 233, 234.  
 Apollo, Temple of 12.  
 Aquinas, St. Thomas 73.  
 Archbishop, The first executed for treason 101.  
 Architecture 25, 39, 51, 92, 120, 126, 152.  
 Argyle, Earl of, Rebel 200, 201.  
 Arkwright, Richard 242.  
 Arleites, Mother of William I. 29.  
 Arlington, Earl of 196.  
 Armada, Spanish 150, 154, 155.  
 Arms 158.  
 Army 172, 184, 204, 218, 265.  
 Arnold, Matthew, Author 271.  
 Arnold, Thomas, Historian 272.  
 Art, 137, 220.  
 Art, National Gallery of 250.  
 Art, Royal Academy of 238.  
 Art School of Design 254.  
 Arthur, Duke of Brittany 65, 68.  
 Arthur, Prince of the Silures 11.  
 Arthur, Son of Henry VII. 122, 123.  
 Arthur Prince, Son of Victoria 261.  
 Arundel Robert de, Hebraist 73.  
 Arundel, Thomas, Archbishop, 105.  
 Arundel, (see Howard).  
 Ascham, Roger 155.  
 Ashburton, (see Baring).  
 Ashley Lord 196.  
 Ashmole, Elias 209.  
 Asser, Bishop 15, 28.  
 Athelly, Fort 14.  
 Atheling, Edgar 34, 36, 39.  
 Athelstan, Son of Edward I. 17.  
 Atterbury, Bishop Francis 226.  
 Atterbury, Lewis 215.  
 Aubrey, John, Antiquarian 209.  
 Aubrey, William, Antiquarian 156.  
 Auckland, Lord 256.  
 Audley, Lord Thomas 138.  
 Augusta, Princess, Daughter George II. 227.  
 Augusta Sophia, Daughter of George III. 235.  
 Augustine, Saint 11.  
 Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex 235, 257.

## B

Babington, Anthony, Conspirator 150.  
 Babington, William, Chief Justice 110.  
 Bacon, Francis, Lord Verulam 165, 167.  
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas 156.  
 Bacon, Roger, Philosopher 71, 73.  
 Bahama Islands Discovered 125.  
 Baker, Sir John 142.  
 Baldwin V. of Flanders 29.  
 Balfour, James 276.  
 Baliol, Edward, Claims Scottish Crown 83.  
 Baliol, John, Claims Scottish Crown 75, 78.  
 Baliol, Sir John, Founder Baliol College, Oxford 73.  
 Balloons 238.  
 Bank of England 206, 220, 238, 280.

Banking 280.  
 Barbauld, Anne Letitia 245.  
 Bare-bones Parliament 179.  
 Baring, Alexander, Lord Ashburton 256.  
 Barometers 220.  
 Baronet, Title created 163.  
 Barons, Revolts of 44, 48, 67, 72, 73.  
 Barowe, Lord Thomas 115.  
 Barrow, Dr. Isaac, Prelate 196.  
 Barry, Gerald, Prelate 73.  
 Barton, Robert 81.  
 Bath, Order of, Instituted 99.  
 Bathurst, Earl, 247 257.  
 Battle Abbey, built 34.  
 Battles: Acre 62, 244; Agincourt 104; Albuera 244; Alexandria 244; Algiers 244; Almanza 214; Alnwick 40, 57; Ascalon 62; Atherton Moor 174; Banbury 114; Bannockburn 80; Barnet 114; Barossa 244; Bennington 243; Blenheim 214; Bosworth Field 117, 118; Bothwell Bridge 195; Boyne 205, 208; Breneville 45; Bunker Hill 243; Camden 243; Carlisle 232; Carthagena 232; Chalgrove Field, 174; Copenhagen 244; Corunna 244; Crécy 86; Culloden 233; Denain 215; Dettingen 232; Dunbar 177; Edgehill 172, 174; Evesham 73; Falkirk (1297), 78; Falkirk (1746), 233; Flodden 137; Fontenoy 232; Gibraltar 214; 236, 243; Gisors 62; Guinegate or Spurs 137; Hailidown Hill (1333) 85; Hallidown Hill (1402) 100; Hastings 23, 30, 36; Hengesdown 13; Herrings 108; Hexham 114; La Hogue 208; Lansdown 174; Lewes 72, 73; Lexington 243; Lincoln (1140) 48; Lincoln (1217) 72; Llandilovawr 78; Maida 244; Malplaquet 215; Marston Moor 172, 174, 178; Minden 233; Monmouth 243; Mortimer Cross 109, 114; Naseby 172, 173, 175; Navarino 251; Naverete 85; Neville Cross 85; Newbury 174; New Orleans 241; Nile 244; North Allerton 48; Oudenarde 214; Pinkie 142; Plassy 229; Plattsburg 241; Poitiers 86; Porto Bello 232; Preston 225; Preston Pans 232; Quebec 233, 243; Ramilie 214; Salamanca 244; Saragossa 215; Saratoga 243; Sedgemoor 200; Senlac 31; Seven Oaks 107; Sheriffmuir 225; Shrewsbury 100; Solway 137; Southwold Bay 195; Spurs or Guinegate 137; St. Albans 109, 114; Standards 48; Stamford 114; Stoke 127; Talavera 244; Trafalgar 236, 240, 244; Tewksbury 114; Towton 114; Verneuil 108; Vigo 214; Vimiera 244; Vittoria 244; Wakefield Green 109; Waterloo 236, 242, 244; White Plains 243; Worcester 177; York 23; Yorktown 243.  
 Baxter, Richard 200.  
 Bayeux Tapestry 39.  
 Beatrice, Princess 261.  
 Beattie, James 245.  
 Beauchamp, John, Admiral 87, 89.  
 Beaufort, Cardinal Thomas 105.  
 Beaumont, Francis, Dramatist 155.  
 Beaumont, John, First English Viscount 109.  
 Becket, Thos. à 54, 55, 58, 133.  
 Beckford, William 272.  
 Beckington, Bishop Thomas 115.  
 Bede or Baeda, Historian 16, 28.  
 Bedford, John, Duke of 105.  
 Bedford (see Russell).  
 Beef Eaters 125.  
 Beer 219.  
 Belet, Michael, Judge 63.

Belknap, Robert, Chief Justice 86.  
 Bell, James, Ship Builder 279.  
 Bell, Sir Robert, Baron of Exchequer 156.  
 Benoit, Biographer 63.  
 Bentham, Jeremy, Divine 256.  
 Bentley, Dr. Richard 226.  
 Berengaria, Queen 58.  
 Berkeley, Sir Maurice, Judge 144.  
 Bernard, Edward, Astronomer 209.  
 Bernardi, John, Adherent of James II. 209.  
 Berslede, Walter de, Judge 73.  
 Bertha, wife of Ethelbert I. 11.  
 Besant, Walter 273.  
 Bible, The 17, 18, 131, 135, 141, 143, 158, 163.  
 Bill of Rights 204.  
 Bill, William, First Dean of Westminster 156.  
 Bills of Exchange 89.  
 Birch, John 156.  
 Black, William 271.  
 Blackstone, Sir William 245.  
 Blair, Dr. Hugh 233.  
 Blake, Robert, Admiral 181.  
 Blanche, Daughter Henry IV. 97.  
 Blanche, Wife John O'Gaunt 87.  
 Blank Verse, First written 136.  
 Blankets, First woven 84.  
 Blessington, Countess of 272.  
 Blood, Circulation of discovered 165.  
 Bloody-Bill, The 134.  
 Bloomfield, Robert 245.  
 Blue-coat School 111.  
 Blundevil, Randolph, Earl of Chester 63.  
 Blunt, Sir John 226.  
 Boadicea, Queen 5, 6.  
 Bohun, Mary de, Wife of Henry IV. 97.  
 Boleyn, Anne 128, 129, 132.  
 Bolingbroke (see St. John).  
 Bolingbroke, Henry, Afterward Henry IV. 90, 97.  
 Bombay, ceded to England 193.  
 Bonne, Princess of Savoy 112.  
 Bonner, Bishop Edmund 145.  
 Borde, Andrew 142.  
 Bore, Catharine, Wife of Martin Luther 142.  
 Borham, Dean, Ilervius de 74.  
 Boscobel-oak 177.  
 Boscowen, Edward, Admiral 233.  
 Bostock, Dr. John 272.  
 Boston Founded 166.  
 Bouchier, Cardinal John 122.  
 Bouchier, Sir James 178.  
 Boucier, John, Earl of Essex 115.  
 Boulton, Matthew 245.  
 Bracton, Henry de, Judge 73.  
 Bradford, William, Pilgrim Father 166.  
 Bradshaw, John, Pres't Council of State 173, 176.  
 Bradshaw, Henry, Chief Baron Exchequer 145.  
 Braidwood, Thomas 231.  
 Brandon, Charles, Duke of Suffolk 142.  
 Brandon, Clarence, Duke of Suffolk 123.  
 Bretagne 11.  
 Brewster, William, Pilgrim Father 166.  
 Bribery 213, 236.  
 Brick, First used for building 163.  
 Bridge, London 40, 47, 56, 250, 254.  
 Bridge, Menai Straits 249.  
 Bridges, Saxon 26.  
 Bridgewater, Francis Egerton 245.  
 Bright, John, Statesman 274.  
 Brindley, James, Inventor 234.  
 Bristol, Earl of 175.  
 Britain, Primitive 1, 3.  
 British Museum 154, 231, 232.  
 Bronte, Anne, Charlotte, and Emily Jane 271.  
 Brown, Sir Thomas, Philosopher 245.  
 Browning, Robert, Poet 274.

Bruce, Robert 75, 78, 81.  
 Brunel, Sir Mark Isambard, Engineer 272, 273  
 Brunel, Isambard Kingdom, Engineer 262, 273, 281.  
 Brunswick, Frederick, Duke of 160.  
 Buccleuch, Origin of Ducal House of 194.  
 Buckhurst, Lord, Earl of Dorset 167.  
 Buckhurst, Lord, Privy Councillor to Elizabeth 156.  
 Buckingham, Duke of, Statesman, Queen Anne 215.  
 Buckingham, Duke of, Admiral 135.  
 Buckingham (see Villiers).  
 Buildings 71, 94, 163.  
 Bunyan, John 200.  
 Burgh, Hugh de, Judge 73.  
 Burgoyne, Gen'l, Surrender of 243.  
 Burgundy, Duchess of 126.  
 Burke, Edmund, Statesman 239, 244.  
 Burmah Revolt 268, 269.  
 Burns, Robert 245.  
 Burnet, Alexander 200.  
 Burton, Robert, Author 167.  
 Bute, James Stuart, Earl of 236, 246.  
 Butler, James, Duke of Ormond 196.  
 Butler, Samuel, Prelate 196.  
 Byng, George, Politician 272.  
 Byng, Sir John, Admiral 228, 233.  
 Byron, Lord George Gordon, Poet 251.  
 Byron, John, Admiral 241.

**C**

Cabal Cabinet 196.  
 Cabinet Council, modern 196, 206.  
 Cabot, John, Navigator 125.  
 Cabot, Sebastian, Navigator 125, 127, 145.

Cade, Jack 107, 108, 109.  
 Caesar, Julius 3, 27.  
 Cairns, Sir Hugh McCalmont 275.  
 Callcott, Sir Augustus W. 272.  
 Calvin, John 167.  
 Cambridge, Duke of 235.  
 Cambridge University 12.  
 Camden, William 155.  
 Campbell, Thomas, Founder University of London 250, 272.  
 Canada 220, 231, 241.  
 Canals 278.  
 Candles 15, 71.  
 Canning, George, Prime Minister 247, 251, 252, 257.  
 Cannon 84, 100.  
 Canute, Danish King 20, 21, 25.  
 Caractacus, British General 4.  
 Cards, Playing, introduced 89.  
 Carlyle, Thomas 271.  
 Carmarthen, Lord 246.  
 Carnarvon, Henry Howard M. Earl of 275.  
 Caroline of Brunswick 248, 249, 251.  
 Caroline Queen, Wife of George II. 227.  
 Carpets introduced 152.  
 Carr, Robert, Viscount Rochester, Duke of Somerset 164, 166, 167.  
 Carriages (see Coaches).  
 Carteret (see Granville).  
 Carteret, Capt. Sir George, Circumnavigator 241.  
 Cary, Lucius, Viscount Falkland 175.  
 Castles, Alnwick 40, 57; Bristol 47; Cardiff 45; Chaluz 58; Corfe 20; Fotheringay 150; Hereford 31; Norwich 34; Nottingham 83; Pontefract 87, 89; Winchester 34; Windsor 85, 90.  
 Castlereagh, Robert Stewart, Marquis of Londonderry 247, 248, 251.  
 Catesby, Robert, Conspirator 162.

Catesby, Sir William, Speaker 119.  
 Catharine of Aragon 123, 128, 129.  
 Catharine of France, Wife of Henry V. 101, 102, 104.  
 Catharine Howard, Wife of Henry VIII 129.  
 Catharine Infanta of Portugal, Wife of Charles II. 186.  
 Catharine Parr, Wife of Henry VIII. 130.  
 Cathedrals, Canterbury 55; Lincoln 52; Peterborough 51; Salisbury 92; St.Pauls 12, 214. Winchester 37, 92; Worcester 52; York 92.  
 Cavaliers 172.  
 Caxton, William 113, 114, 127, 163.  
 Cecil, Robert, Marquis of Salisbury 275, 276.  
 Cecil, William, Lord Burleigh 156, 164.  
 Cedric, King of Wessex 10, 27.  
 Celt, 1.  
 Chancellors, Lord (see Table xxvii).  
 Chandos, Sir John 86.  
 Chantry, Sir Francis 245.  
 Chapman, George 167.  
 Charles I. 39, 160, 168 to 173, 217.  
 Charles II. 168, 176, 177, 186 to 189, 193 to 195, 222.  
 Charles IV. Emperor 87.  
 Charles, VI. of France 87.  
 Charles VIII. (l'Affable) 143.  
 Charlotte, Queen of Wurtemburg 235.  
 Charlotte Sophia, Wife of George III. 235.  
 Charlotte, Princess, Daughter of George IV. 248.  
 Charter 42, 43, 66, 67, 222.  
 Charter-house 86, 163.  
 Charts Ocean 125.  
 Chatham (see Pitt).  
 Chaucer, Geoffrey 90.  
 Chesterfield, Lord 242.  
 Chevalier St. George, see Stuart (Old Pretender.)  
 Chichele, Henry, Archbishop 105.  
 Chili 151.  
 Chimneys first used 64.  
 Chronicle, Morning, founded 238.  
 Christians, Early 6, 23, 24.  
 Church, Roman Catholic and Protestant 12, 23, 53, 71, 95, 119, 131, 143, 157, 170, 176, 192, 198, 203, 205, 240, 250, 263, 267.  
 Church Rates 267.  
 Churches 6, 25, 26, 136.  
 Churchill, John, Duke of Marlborough 213, 215, 216, 226.  
 Churchill, Lord Randolph 275, 276.  
 Cibber, Colley 215.  
 Cinque Ports 64.  
 Circumnavigator, The first 151.  
 Cirencester, Richard of 101.  
 Civil Wars 172 to 175.  
 Clarkson, Thomas 272.  
 Clarence, Duke of, last of the Warwick line 124.  
 Clarence, George, Duke of, son of Duke of York 112, 115.  
 Clarence, Lionel, Duke of, son of Edward III. 82.  
 Clarence, Thomas, Duke of, son of Henry IV. 97, 101.  
 Clark, Dr. Samuel, Theologian 226.  
 Clarke, Adam, Divine 251.  
 Claverhouse, Perseentor of Scotch Covenanters 191.  
 Claypole, John 178.  
 Clergy 219.  
 Cleveland, Barbara Villiers, Duchess of 194.  
 Cliffe, Henry de 87.  
 Clifford, Lord Thomas 196.  
 Clive, Lord, Governor of Bengal, 229, 233.  
 Cloth weaving 84.  
 Coaches 145, 159, 231.  
 Coal 70, 219.  
 "Coalition Ministry" 246.  
 Cobham, Lord John 105.

Codrington, Sir Edward, Admiral 251.  
 Coffee 221.  
 Coffee-houses 221.  
 Coggshall, Ralph de 74.  
 Coins, Early British 2.  
 Coinage 57, 72, 141, 164.  
 Coke, Sir Edward, Chief Justice 175.  
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor 141.  
 Colbrand, The giant 18.  
 Colleges, All Souls 105; Cardinal afterward Christ Church 132; Eton 108; Kings, Cambridge 108, 120; Kings, London 250; Lincoln 110; Mansfield 270; Merton 94; New 94; Physicians, London 135; Royal Holloway 268; Trinity 145; Winchester 94, 269.  
 Colleges (see Table xxxii).  
 Collingburn, Sir William 119.  
 Collins, William 233.  
 Columbus, Christopher 125, 127.  
 Comeouters 176.  
 Commerce 158, 240.  
 Committee of Twenty-three, Interregnum 183.  
 Commonwealth, The 176.  
 Communists 176.  
 Compass, Mariners, Invented 76.  
 Congreve, William 215.  
 Conquest, Norman 23, 29.  
 Conspiracies, Babington's 150; Lady Arabella Stewart 164; Cato Street 249; Old Pretender 224, 225; Popish 193; Rye-house 190; Scrope and Others 104; Warwick 140.  
 Constantine, Roman Emperor 7, 27.  
 Constantine, King of Scotland 17.  
 Constitutions of Clarendon 53.  
 Consul, The Office Created 118.  
 Cook, James, Circumnavigator 241, 244.  
 Cooke, Richard, Classical Writer 145.  
 Cooke, Robert Clarenceaux, King-at-Arms 156.  
 Cooper, Sir Astley Paston 256.  
 Copernicus, Nicolaus 138.  
 Cordell, William 156.  
 Corn Laws 262, 263.  
 Cornwallis, General, Surrenders 243.  
 Coronation Ceremonies modified 48.  
 Corporation Act 191, 250.  
 Cortez 135.  
 Cospatric, Earl of Northumberland 36.  
 Cottington, Lord Francis 175.  
 Cotton, Charles 200.  
 Council, of State, Commonwealth 176; Privy 258; Provisional 179.  
 Counties, England divided into 15.  
 Courcy, John de, Earl of Ulster 68.  
 Court, Chancery 35; Exchequer 35; High Commission 126, 149, 171 198; Star-Chamber 125, 171 (see Inns of Court).  
 Courtney, Edward, Earl of Devonshire 146.  
 Covenanters 191, 195.  
 Coverdale, Bishop Miles 138.  
 Cowley, Abraham 181.  
 Cowper, William, Earl, Statesman 216, 226.  
 Cowper, William, Poet 245.  
 Crabbe, George 255.  
 Cranmer, Thomas, Archbishop 139, 140, 144, 145.  
 Crests 62, 84.  
 Crichton, James (The Admirable) 156.  
 Cridda, King of Mercia 10, 27.  
 Crimea 264, 265.  
 Crimes Bill (Ireland) 269.  
 Crimes and Punishment, Reign of George III. 238.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, Protector 171, 172, 176 to 181, 189.  
 Cromwell, Richard, Protector 178, 180, 181, 183.

Cromwell, Earl, elected King of the Romans 74.  
 Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex 135, 137, 138, 139.  
 Cross, Viscount, Statesman 275, 276.  
 Crowns, England and Scotland 141, 164, 211 to 213.  
 Crown jewels pledged 103.  
 Croyland, Abbot of 36.  
 Cruikshank, George 272.  
 Crusades 38, 39, 62, 75.  
 Cudworth, Dr. Ralph 200.  
 Cumberland, Henry Frederick Duke of 233.  
 Cumberland, Richard, Litterateur 234.  
 Curfew-bell 34, 43.  
 Curtain Theatre 153.

## D

Dalrymple, John, Viscount Stair 233.  
 Dalton, John 272.  
 Damsel of Brittany (see Eleanor).  
 Danegelt 20, 22.  
 Danes 9, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 25, 31.  
 Danish Supremacy 20, 21, 22, 23, 24.  
 Darnley, Lord 160.  
 Dartmouth, Lord William, Secretary of State to Queen Anne 216.  
 Dartmouth, Lord, Minister to George II, 246.  
 Darwin Charles R. 271.  
 Dashwood, Sir Francis 246.  
 Davenant, Sir William 175.  
 David I. of Scotland 48.  
 David II. of Scotland 79, 84, 85.  
 Davy, Sir Humphrey 245.  
 Deaf and Dumb Asylum Founded 231.  
 Debt, National 108, 206, 225, 236, 241.  
 Dee, John 167.  
 DeFoe, Daniel 226.  
 Denham, Sir John 181.  
 Denmark, King of 21.

De Ruyter, Dutch Admiral 195.  
 Derby, Earl of 273, 274, 275.  
 Devereaux, Robert, Earl of Essex 146, 151, 156.  
 Devonshire, Duke of, Statesman 234.  
 Dibdin, Thomas, Dramatist 272.  
 Dibdin, Thomas Froggnall, Bibliographer 272.  
 Diana, Temple of 12.  
 Dickens, Charles 271.  
 Digby, John, Earl of Bristol 175.  
 Diocletian, Roman Emperor 6.  
 Disraeli, Benjamin, Earl of Beaconsfield 268, 271, 274, 275.  
 Disraeli, Isaac, Author 271.  
 Dixon, Nicholas, Baron of Exchequer 110.  
 Dobson, Henry Austin 271.  
 Docks, St. Catharines 250.  
 Doddridge, Dr. Philip 234.  
 Dodsley, Robert 233.  
 Domesday Book 35.  
 Domestic Animals Among Early Britains 1.  
 Donne, Dr. John 167.  
 Dover 34.  
 Dover, Lord 255.  
 Drake, Sir Francis 151, 154, 156.  
 Drainage of London, early 94.  
 Drama, Elizabethan 153, 154, 157.  
 Drayton, Michael 167.  
 Dread Sovereign, Title of 130.  
 Dress (see Living).  
 Druids 3, 5.  
 Drunkenness 277, 278.  
 Durer, Albert 138.  
 Dryden, John, Poet 196.  
 Dryden, John, Son of Poet 209.  
 Duels 221.  
 Ducking stool 221.  
 Dudley, Edmund, Political Agent Henry VII, 124, 127.  
 Dudley, Lord Guilford, Husband Lady Jane Grey 142.  
 Dudley, John, Duke of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral 145.  
 Dudley, Earl, Statesman 252.

Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicesters 156.  
Dugdale, Sir William 181.  
Duke, Title First Conferred 85.  
Duncan, King of Scotland 23.  
Dundas, Henry, Viscount Melville 247, 279.  
Duns Scotus, Johannes 78.  
Dunstan, St. 19, 27.

**E**

Earl, Title Created 14.  
Earldoms 35.  
Earthenware Introduced 80.  
Earthquakes 231, 261.  
East Anglia 10.  
Ecclesiastical Commission of James II. 203.  
Eddystone Lighthouse 214.  
Edgar, The Peaceable 19.  
Edgeworth, Maria 272.  
Editha, Wife of Edward the Confessor 22.  
Edmund I. Son of Edward the Elder 17, 18, 19.  
Edmund II. (Ironsides) 21.  
Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, Son of Henry III. 69, 70.  
Edred, Son of Edward the Elder 19.  
Edric, Saxon Duke 21.  
Education Bill 254.  
Education of Women 268.  
Edward I. (The Elder) 17.  
Edward II. (The Martyr) 20.  
Edward III. (The Confessor) 22, 23.  
Edward I. "After the Conquest" 69, 74.  
Edward II. 74, 79.  
Edward III. 79, 81.  
Edward IV. 111.  
Edward V. 111, 115.  
Edward VI. 130, 139.  
Edward, Duke of Kent, Son of George III. 235, 257.  
Edward, The Black Prince 82, 85, 86.  
Edward, Son of Richard III. 117, 119.

Edward, Son of Henry VI. 106.  
Edwin, Saxon Earl 36.  
Edwy, Son of Edward the Elder 19.  
Egbert, First King of England 12, 13.  
Egremont, Sir Charles 246.  
Eleanor, "Damsel of Brittany" 65.  
Eleanor, Daughter Edward I. 74.  
Eleanor, Daughter Edward II. 79.  
Eleanor, Daughter Henry II. 52.  
Eleanor, Daughter of John 63.  
Eleanor of Aquitaine 52, 63.  
Eleanor of Castile 74, 76, 77, 79.  
Eleanor of Provence 69, 78.  
Electricity 254, 281, 282.  
Elton, Lord 247, 255.  
Elfrida, Plots the Assassination of her Stepson Edward II. 20.  
Elgiva, Wife of Edwy 19.  
Elizabeth, Daughter of Charles I. 168.  
Elizabeth, Wife of Henry VII. 111, 117, 122.  
Elizabeth, Queen 129, 130, 146, 147, 148.  
Elizabeth, Daughter of James I. 160.  
Elizabeth, Daughter of George III. 235.  
Elizabeth of France, Wife of Richard II. 101.  
Ella or Eli, King of Sussex 10, 27.  
Ellenborough, Lord 256.  
Eliot (see Evans).  
Emancipation Act 250.  
Emma, Wife of Ethelred II. 20, 22.  
Empress of India, The Title 268.  
Empson, Sir Richard 124, 127.  
England, Name 9, 10.  
English or Episcopal Church (see Church).  
Erasmus, Deciderius 135, 138.  
Eboracum, Roman Name for York 27.

Ercenwin or Erchenwin. King of East Saxony. 10. 27.  
 Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick, Father George I. 160, 223.  
 Ernest, Duke of Cumberland, Son of George III. 235.  
 Erskine, Lord 247.  
 Essex, Earl of, Minister Charles II. 196.  
 Essex, Earl of, Parliamentary General 172.  
 Essex, Earl of, Minister of Elizabeth 146, 151, 156.  
 Este, Mary Beatrice Wife of James II. 197.  
 Estrange, Sir R. L. 192.  
 Ethelbald, Son of Egbert 13.  
 Ethelbert, Brother of Alfred 13, 17.  
 Ethelbert, King of Kent 11.  
 Ethelred I., Son of Egbert 13.  
 Ethelred II. (The Unready) 20.  
 Ethelwald (The Monk) Son of Alfred 17.  
 Ethelwald, Son of Ethelbert 17.  
 Ethelwolf, Son of Egbert 13.  
 Eustace, Son of Stephen of Blois 46.  
 Eustace, Count of Boulogne 46.  
 Evacuation of England by the Romans 8.  
 Evans, Marion C. (George Eliot) 271.  
 Evelyn, John, Diarist 209.  
 Everdon W. de, Baron of Exchequer 81.  
 Exclusion Act (Against James) 190.  
 Exhibition, Colonial 268.  
 Exhibition, Indian 268.  
 Exhibition, The Great London, 1851 264.  
 Exmouth, Viscount, Admiral 255.

**F**

Fairfax, Lord Thomas, Parliamentary General 172, 176, 181.  
 Famine in Reign of Edward II. 80.  
 Farr, John, Earl of Westmoreland 247.  
 Farquhar, George 215.  
 Faulconbridge, Viscount 178.  
 Fawkes, Guy 162, 167.  
 Ferdinand III. of Castile 74.  
 Feversham, Earl of 200.  
 Feudal System 26, 118.  
 Fielding, Henry 234.  
 Firearms 158.  
 Fire of London 189, 190.  
 Fisher, John, Cardinal 133, 138.  
 Fisheries Treaty 270.  
 Fitz Allen, Earl of Arundel 145.  
 Fitz Osbern, William 31.  
 Fitz Osbert, William, Executed for Treason 63.  
 Fitzroy, Henry Duke of Grafton 246.  
 Fitzurze, Reginald 55.  
 Fitz Walter, Hugh, Archbishop 68.  
 Fitz Walter, Robert, General of the Barons' Army 68.  
 Five Burghers (Dames) 17.  
 Five Mile Act 191.  
 Flamstead, John 208.  
 Flax 145.  
 Flaxman, John 245.  
 Fleetwood, Charles 178, 181.  
 Fleming, Robert, Prelate 115.  
 Flemming, Bishop Richard, Founder of Lincoln College 110.  
 Fletcher, John 155.  
 Florida 231.  
 Foote, Samuel 245.  
 Ford, John 155.  
 Fortescue, Sir John, Judge 115.  
 Foster, John 272.  
 Fox, Charles James, Statesman 239, 244, 247.  
 Fox, George, Quaker 181.  
 Fox, Henry, Lord Holland 234.  
 France, Crown of 83, 102, 103.  
 Francis, Sir Philip 236.  
 Freemen or Ceorls 18.  
 Frederick, Duke of York, Son of George III. 235.  
 Frederick II. of Denmark 160.  
 Frederick III. of Denmark 210,

Frederick, King of Bohemia 160.  
 Frederick, Prince of Wales, Son of George II. 227, 235.  
 Frederick William, King of Prussia 223.  
 Froissart, Jean 90.  
 Frowyk, Thomas, Chief Justice 127.  
 Fry, Mrs. Elizabeth 272.  
 Fuller, Thomas 181.  
 Fulton, Robert 279.

**G**

Gainsborough, Thomas R. A. 245.  
 Galt, John 255.  
 Gam, David, Knighted at Agincourt 105.  
 Gama, Vasco de, Discoverer of Sea Passage to India 125.  
 Game Laws, Under William I. and II. 37.  
 Gambling 242.  
 Gardiner, Bishop Stephen 139, 145, 146.  
 Garrick, David 245.  
 Garter Order Created 84.  
 Gas Illuminating 238, 249, 279.  
 Gascoigne, Sir Crisp, Lord Mayor London 231.  
 Gascoigne, Sir William, Lord Chief Justice 101.  
 Gaveston, Pierre 81.  
 Gaunt, or Ghent, John of 82, 90, 122.  
 Gay, John 226.  
 Gazette, The London 193.  
 Genealogy of English Sovereigns, Table XII.  
 Geoffrey of Anjou 42, 52.  
 Geoffrey, Son of Henry II. 52.  
 Geoffrey of Monmouth 49.  
 George I. 223, 277.  
 George II. 223, 227, 277.  
 George III. 235, 238, 277.  
 George IV. 235, 248.  
 George, Prince of Denmark 210.

George, Son of Queen Anne 210.  
 Georges St. Chapel Windsor 120, 168.  
 Germain, Lord St. 246.  
 Gervais of Tilberry 68.  
 Gibbon, Edward 245.  
 Gibraltar, see Battles —.  
 Giddas, Historian 27.  
 Giffard, Bishop Walter 78.  
 Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke 73.  
 Gioia, Flavio, Inventor Mariner's Compass 76.  
 Gladstone, William E. Statesman 267, 274, 275, 276.  
 Glass 25, 56, 145, 152.  
 Glendower, Owen, Welsh Chieftain 100.  
 Globe Theater 153.  
 Gloucester, Duke of, Son of Charles I. 168.  
 Gloucester, Duke of, Son of Henry IV. 97, 109.  
 Gloucester, Duke of Afterward Richard III. 106, 115, 116.  
 Gloucester, Robert de 73.  
 Goderich, Viscount 252.  
 Godfrey of Boulogne, Crusader 41.  
 Godfrey, Sir Edmunberry, Magistrate 193.  
 Godolphin, Earl of 209, 215.  
 Godwin, Earl of Kent 22, 23, 40.  
 Godwin, William, Political Economist 255.  
 Goldsmith, Oliver 245.  
 Good Hope, Cape of, First Doubled 125.  
 Good, Dr. John Mason 251.  
 Goodwin, Sands 40.  
 Gordon, Lord George 237, 238.  
 Gordon (see Aberdeen).  
 Gosse, Edmund W. 271.  
 Goschen, George J. 276.  
 Goths 7.  
 Goulburn, Henry 256, 274.  
 Gower (see Granville).  
 Gower, John, Poet 90.  
 Gower, Lord John, Statesman 246.

Grant, Charles 252.  
 Grafton, Origin of Ducal House of 193.  
 Graham, Sir James Robert George 256, 274.  
 Graham, James, Marquis of Montrose 177, 181.  
 Grantham, Fletcher Norton 216.  
 Granville, Earl 274, 275, 276.  
 Granville, John Cartaret, Statesman 234.  
 Granville, Ranulph de, Crusader 58.  
 Grapes Introduced 141.  
 Gray, Thomas 233.  
 Greece 250.  
 Greek, First Taught in England 135.  
 Greene, Robert 155.  
 Gregorian Calendar adopted 228.  
 Gregory I. 11.  
 Grenville, George, Statesman, 246.  
 Grenville, William Wyndham, Minister George III. 246, 247.  
 Gresham, Sir Thomas 153, 156.  
 Grey, Charles Howick, 247, 253.  
 Grey, Elizabeth Woodville, Wife of Edward IV. 111, 115.  
 Grey, Lady Jane 144.  
 Grimstone, Sir Harbottle 184.  
 Guildhall 101, 103.  
 Guilds 94.  
 Gunpowder 120.  
 Gunpowder-plot 162.  
 Gustavus I. of Sweden 138.  
 Guthrum or Guntrum, Danish General 14, 27.  
 Gwynne, Nell 194, 195.

**H**

Habeas-corpus Act 190.  
 Habits of People (see Living).  
 Haddington, Earl of 274.  
 Hadrian (see Adrian.)  
 Hale, Sir Matthew 181.  
 Halifax (see Montague).  
 Hall, Bishop Joseph 175.  
 Hall, Robert, Divine 251.

Halley, Edmund, Astronomer, 234.  
 Halley, Henry, Norman Lawyer 36.  
 Halsbury, Lord 275, 276.  
 Hamilton, Dean William de, Lord Chancellor 78.  
 Hampden, John 169, 172, 175.  
 Hampton Court Palace 136.  
 Hanover, House of 223.  
 Hanway, Jonas 221.  
 Harcourt, Sir W. 275, 276.  
 Hardicanute, Son of Canute 22.  
 Harding, Sir Henry, Statesman, 252.  
 Harding, John, Chronicler 115.  
 Hare, Sir Nicholas 146.  
 Harfleur 104 (see Naval Engagements Table xxii).  
 Hargreave, James 242, 278.  
 Harley, Robert, Earl of Oxford, 215, 216.  
 Harold I. (Harefoot) 22.  
 Harold II. Last Saxon King 23, 30, 36.  
 Harrington, Earl of 234.  
 Harrison, John, Parliamentary General, 182.  
 Harrowby, Lord 247, 248.  
 Hartington, Marquis of 275.  
 Harvey, Sir William 165, 167.  
 Haselrig, Charles, 172.  
 Hastings, Danish Naval Commander 16.  
 Hastings, Warren, Governor India 238.  
 Hastings 23, 34.  
 Hastings (see Battles).  
 Havana 243.  
 Hawke, Lord Edward, Admiral 233.  
 Hawkesbury, Lord 247.  
 Hawkins, Sir John 154.  
 Haydon, Benj. Robert 272.  
 Heathcote, Sir Gilbert 231.  
 Heber, Bishop Reginald 245.  
 Helena, Princess 261.  
 Hemans, Felicia Dorothea 255.  
 Hengist, Saxon Chief 9, 10, 27.  
 Henrietta, Wife of Charles I. 168.

Henrietta, Daughter Charles I. 168.  
 Henry I. (Beauclerk) 29, 41, 42, 45.  
 Henry II. 47, 52, 53, 55 to 57.  
 Henry III. 63, 69, 70, 72, 74.  
 Henry IV. 97 to 99.  
 Henry V. 97, 101, 102, 104, 105, 270.  
 Henry VI. 101, 106, 107.  
 Henry VII. 122 to 125.  
 Henry VIII. 122, 128 to 131, 157.  
 Henry IV. of France 168.  
 Henry V. Emperor of Germany, 42.  
 Henry, Duke of Gloucester, Son of Charles I. 168.  
 Henry, Duke of Saxony 52.  
 Henry, Son of Henry II. 52, 56.  
 Henry, Son of James I. 160.  
 Henry of Huntington, Chronicler 49.  
 Henry, Robert, Historian 245.  
 Heptarchy, Saxon 10, 12.  
 Herbert, Algernon, Historian, 274.  
 Herbert, Lord Edward, Philosopher, 167.  
 Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke 167.  
 Hereditary Legislation 270.  
 Hereford, Duke of 88, 89.  
 Hereward or Herewald le Wake 32, 34.  
 Herrick, Robert, 181.  
 Herriges, John Charles 252.  
 Herschel, Caroline Lucretia 272.  
 Herschel, Sir J. F. W., Astronomer 245.  
 Herschel, Lord, Statesman, 276.  
 Hertford (see Seymour).  
 Hervey, James 233.  
 Hesse-Homburg, Prince of 235.  
 High Commission Court 126, 149, 171, 198.  
 Higham, Clement, Chief Baron Exchequer 146.  
 Hill, Rowland 261.  
 Hill, Lord Richard 246.  
 Hillsborough, Earl of 246.

Historical Memoranda: Angevins or Plantagenet 90; Hanover 277; Lancaster and York 119; Norman 49; Saxon and Dane 23; Stuart 216; Tudor 157.  
 History of the World, Raleigh 165.  
 Hobbes, Thomas 181.  
 Hobhouse, Sir John C. 256.  
 Hogarth William 230, 234.  
 Hogg, James 255.  
 Holborn, first paved 103.  
 Holland, Lord 256.  
 Holles, Thomas Pelham, Duke of Newcastle 228, 234.  
 Hollinshed Raphael 156.  
 Hollis, Patriot 172.  
 Holmby House, Charles I. confined there 173.  
 Honorius, Roman Emperor 8.  
 Hood, Robin, Outlaw 91.  
 Hood, Thomas, Poet 272.  
 Hooke, Theodore Edward, 272.  
 Hooker, Bishop Richard 156.  
 Hooper, Bishop John 145.  
 Hops, Used for brewing 154.  
 Horsa, Saxon Chief 9, 27.  
 Horsley, Bishop Samuel 245.  
 Hose, Geoffrey, Judge 63.  
 Hospitals: Bartholomew 141; Chelsea 208; Christ Church 141; Foundling 232; Greenwich 208; St. Thomas 141, 267.  
 Hospitalers, Knights 93.  
 Houses of Parliament 254, 262.  
 House of Commons 84, 90.  
 House of Hanover 223.  
 House of Lancaster 82, 97.  
 House of Stuart 160.  
 House of York 82, 111.  
 Howard, Catharine, Wife Henry VIII. 129.  
 Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey 136, 138, 139.  
 Howard, Sir James, Admiral 155.  
 Howard, John, Duke of Norfolk, Diplomate 119.  
 Howard, John, Philanthropist 245.

Howard, Lord, Admiral 154.  
 Howard, Thomas, Earl Arundel 175.  
 Howard, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk 139.  
 Howe, Elias Jr. 281.  
 Howick (see Grey).  
 Huguenots 174.  
 Hughes, Peggy 192.  
 Hume, David 245.  
 Humphrey, Duke of Beaufort, Chief Counselor of Henry V. 106.  
 Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester 97.  
 Humphrey, Earl of Hereford 97.  
 Huns, The 7.  
 Hunter, Dr. John 245.  
 Huskisson, William 251, 252.  
 Huss, John 105.  
 Hutchins, Sir George 209.  
 Hutton, Charles 245.  
 Huxley, Thomas H. 271.  
 Hyde, Anne, First Wife James II. 197.  
 Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon 181, 196, 197.  
 Hyde, Thomas, de la, Judge 81.

## I

Ida, or Idda, King of Northumbria 10, 27.  
 Iddesley, Lord, Minister of Victoria 276.  
 Indemnity Act 189.  
 India 141, 151, 154, 163, 218, 225, 229, 231, 242, 254, 262, 265.  
 India (see Table xviii.)  
 Indies, West 125.  
 Ingulphus, Historian 36.  
 Innocent III., Pope 65, 66.  
 Inns of Court, Gray's 153; Lincoln's 127; Staple 103; Middle Temple 85, 153.  
 Insurrections Reign William I. 31; Henry I. Barons 44; John, Barons 66, 67; Henry III. Barons 72, 73; Lancaster (1322) 81; Wat Tyler (1381) 88; Jack Cade (1450) 107; |

Warwick (1465) 112; Warwick (1499) 126, 127; Irish (1599) 151; Jacobite (1715) 224.  
 Interregnum 183.  
 Invasions 3, 4, 9, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 31, 39, 40, 48, 72, 100, 191, 206, 224, 225.  
 Ireland 57, 151, 166, 176, 205, 240, 262, 269.  
 Ireton, Henry, Parliamentary General 178, 181, 189.  
 Iron, Early Mention of 2.  
 Ironsides 172, 176.  
 Irving, Henry 274.  
 Isabella, Wife of Edward II. 79 to 81.  
 Isabella Wife of King John 63.  
 Isabella, Second Wife of Richard II. 87.  
 Italian Fashions, Influence of 152.

## J

Jackson, Andrew, American General 241.  
 Jackson, W. S., Minister 276.  
 Jacobites 204, 224.  
 James I. 160 to 165, 223.  
 James II. 168, 197 to 199, 204, 205, 207, 217.  
 James I. of Scotland 216.  
 James II. of Scotland 216.  
 James III. of Scotland 216.  
 James IV. of Scotland 123, 137, 160, 216.  
 James V. of Scotland 137, 216.  
 James, Francis Edward (Old Pretender) 197, 217, 224, 225.  
 James, Duke of Monmouth 200.  
 Jane, Daughter of Edward II. 79.  
 Jane, Daughter of King John 63.  
 Jane, or Joan, Wife of Henry IV. 97.  
 Jansen Z. Inventor of the telescope 153.  
 Jeffreys, Judge 200, 201, 221.  
 Jenkins, Henry 195.  
 Jenkinson, Charles, Earl of Liverpool 247, 248, 251.

Jenkinson, Robert Banks, Earl of Liverpool 251, 252.  
 Jenner, Dr. E. Discoverer of Vaccination 251.  
 Jerome of Prague 105.  
 Jersey, Island of 34.  
 Jerusalem Chamber 98.  
 Jesuits 137.  
 Jews 33, 60, 76, 176.  
 Joan of Arc 107, 109.  
 Joan, Daughter Henry II. 52.  
 Joan (Fair Maid of Kent) 86, 87.  
 Joan (see Jane).  
 John, Henry St. Viscount Bolingbroke 216, 225.  
 John, Duke of Bedford, Son of Henry IV. 97, 105.  
 John, Son of Edward II. 79.  
 John, Son of Henry II. 52, 63, 64, 67.  
 John IV. of Portugal 186.  
 John Frederick, Margrave of Anspach 227.  
 John of Gaunt 82, 90, 122.  
 John, King of France 81.  
 Johnson, Dr. Samuel 245.  
 Jones, Inigo, Architect 127, 167, 217.  
 Jones, Sir William, Orientalist 245.  
 Jonson, Ben 175, 217.  
 Journal of Parliamentary Proceedings 162.  
 Jubilee Year 269.  
 Judith, Wife of Ethelwolf 27.  
 Junius Letters of 236.  
 Jury, Trial by 57.

**K**

Kean, Edmund, Actor 255.  
 Keats, John, Poet 245.  
 Keith, Viscount George, Admiral 255.  
 Kemble, John Philip 245.  
 Kepler, Johann 217.  
 Kett, William 142.  
 Kimberly, John Wodehouse, Earl 275, 276.

King, Danish 20, 21, 22; English 12; of France, Title Assumed by the English 84; Saxon 10 et seq.  
 Kingmaker, Warwick, the 112, 115.  
 King's Evil, first touched for 22.  
 Kirk, Col. Percy 200.  
 Kirkby, Thomas 115.  
 Knights, Norman 51.  
 Knights Hospitalers 93.  
 Knights Templars 44, 46, 56, 80, 85, 93.  
 Knives, 153.  
 Knox, John 156.

**L**

Lamb, Charles 141, 255.  
 Lamb, William, Viscount Melbourne 253, 256, 262, 263, 273, 274.  
 Lambert, John 182, 184.  
 Lambeth Palace 166.  
 Lancaster, Henry, Earl of, Prime Minister of Edward II. 81.  
 Lancaster, Thomas, Duke of Clarence 97.  
 Lancaster, House of 82, 95, 97.  
 Land Grants by William the Conqueror 32 to 35.  
 Landon, Letitia E. 255.  
 Lane, Sir Ralph, Governor of Virginia 151.  
 Lanfranc, Bishop 38.  
 Lang, Andrew 271.  
 Langton, Stephen, Archbishop 65, 68.  
 Language 50, 95, 163.  
 Lansdowne, Marquis of 256, 257.  
 Lanterns, Magic 71.  
 Latimer, Bishop Hugh 143, 145.  
 Latimer, Lord, Husband of Catherine Parr 130.  
 Laud, Archbishop 170, 171, 175.  
 Lauderdale (see Maitland).  
 Law, John 226.  
 Lawrence, Sir Thomas, 251.  
 Laws 15, 118, 123, 236, 254.  
 Leaden conduits 136.  
 Leeds, Duke of 247.

Legge, Heneage 234.  
 Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of 156.  
 Leicester, William, Earl of 272.  
 Leland, John, Antiquarian 138.  
 Leolf, Assassin of Edmund I. 19.  
 Leopold (le Beau) 63.  
 Leopold, Prince 261.  
 Levellers 176.  
 Libraries: Bodleian 151; British Museum 231; Cambridge 118; Lambeth 166; Free 285.  
 Liddon, Canon 271.  
 Lighthouses 214, 232.  
 Linacre, Dr. Thomas 135.  
 Lincoln, Abraham 266.  
 Lincoln's Inn 127.  
 Lingard, John 273.  
 Linnean Society founded 238.  
 Lionel, Duke of Clarence 82.  
 Literature 16, 135, 136, 148, 157, 217, 218, 219, 232, 241.  
 Lithography 281.  
 Littleton, Frances, Judge 115.  
 Liturgy, The Church 140.  
 Liverpool, Charles Jenkinson, Earl of 247, 248, 251.  
 Liverpool, Robert Jenkinson, Earl of 251, 252.  
 Living: Habits, Manners, Dress, etc., of the People 3, 26, 89, 91 to 93, 103, 117, 137, 152, 158, 159, 193, 219, 221, 229, 230, 242.  
 Llewellyn, Prince of Wales 78.  
 Locke, John, Philosopher 217.  
 Locomotives, Steam 250, 255.  
 Logarithms 163.  
 Lollards, The 80, 125.  
 Lombard Merchants 77.  
 London 5, 7, 31, 50, 94.  
 Londonderry 166.  
 Lords, House of 176.  
 Lotteries 207.  
 Loudon, John C., Botanist 272.  
 Loughborough, Lord 247.  
 Louise, Princess 261.  
 Louis II. of France 54.  
 Louis XIII. of France 123, 127.  
 Louis XIV. of France 192, 205, 207.  
 Louis of Hesse Darmstadt, Prince 266.  
 Louvain, Godfrey, Duke of 41.  
 Lovel, Francis 128.  
 Lovel, Thomas, Speaker 119.  
 Loyola, Ignatius 137.  
 Ludlow, Edmund 182.  
 Luther, Martin 138.  
 Lutheran Doctrines 134.  
 Luttrell, Col. 237.  
 Lyndhurst, Lord 252, 256.

## M

Macadam, John Loudon 255, 256.  
 Macaulay, T. Babington 271.  
 Macbeth 23.  
 Maclean, Roderick, Attempts to kill Queen Victoria 268.  
 Mackintosh, Sir James 255.  
 Macklin, Dramatist 238.  
 Magazines 232, 241.  
 Magic Lanterns 71.  
 Magna Charta 66, 67, 70, 77, 120, 169.  
 Magnus, King of Norway 39.  
 Maitland, John, Duke of Lauderdale 196.  
 Malcolm III. of Scotland 41.  
 Maleolm, Sir John 255.  
 Malmesbury, William of 32, 49.  
 Mandeville, Sir John 86, 94.  
 Manhill Dr. Gideon A. 273.  
 Manny, Sir Walter 86.  
 Mansfield, Albert, Earl of 146.  
 Mansfield, William Murray, Earl of 240.  
 Mansion House 231.  
 Mant, Richard, Irish Prelate 272.  
 Maps 125.  
 March (see Mortimer).  
 Margaret of Anjou 106, 114, 115.  
 Margaret of Beaufort, Mother of Henry VII. 122, 127.  
 Margaret, Daughter Henry VII. 122, 123, 124, 160.  
 Margaret, Daughter Henry III. 69.  
 Margaret, Second Wife of Edward I. 74

Marlborough, John Churchill,  
Duke of 211, 213, 215, 226.

Marlow, Christopher 155.

Marvel, Andrew 200.

Mary, de Bohun, Wife of Henry IV. 97.

Mary, Queen, Wife of William III. 168, 199, 201.

Mary, Daughter of James II. 197.

Mary, Daughter of Henry VII. 122, 123.

Mary I., Daughter of Henry VIII. 130, 143.

Mary, Daughter of George III. 235.

Mary, Queen of Scots 149, 216.

Mary Louisa Victoria, Mother of Queen Victoria 257, 266.

Maryland 174.

Martyrs, First Christian 6.

Martyrs, First burned 99, 101.

Martyr, Justin, Christian Apologist 27.

Masonry, Stone 25.

Masques 217.

Massachusetts 166, 174.

Massacres: Danes 20; Jews 60; Northumbrians 32; Welsh Bards 75.

Massinger, Philip 155.

Matches Lucifer 254.

Matilda, Wife of William I. 29, 36, 39.

Matilda, Wife of Henry I. 41, 46.

Matilda, Wife of Henry V. 42, 47, 58.

Matilda, Wife of Stephen of Blois 46.

Matthews, Henry, Statesman 276.

Maud, Daughter of Henry II. 52.

Mayflower, The 166, 174.

Mayor, Lord of London 108.

Medina-Sidonia, Duke of 154.

Melbourne, (see Lamb)

Melville, Robert, Viscount 252.

Melville, Henry Dundas, Viscount 247, 279.

Menai Straits Bridge 249.

Methodists 230.

Meyrick, Sir Samuel Rust 272.

Mexico, Conquered by Cortez 135.

Microscopes, Solar 232.

Middleton, Sir Hugh, Engineer 167.

Milton, John, 176, 181.

Ministry Cabinet 206.

Mitford, William, Historian 251.

Mouasteries 11, 51, 133, 134.

Monk, General 181, 184.

Monmouth, Origin of The Ducal House of 194.

Monmouth, James, Duke of 200.

Monopolies Granted by Charles I. 170.

Montacute, John, Earl of Salisbury 101.

Montagu, Charles, Earl of Halifax 209.

Montague, Edward, Earl of Sandwich 184.

Montague, Lady Mary Wortley 234, 277.

Monteagle, William Parker, Discoverer of the Gunpowder Plot 167.

Montcalm, General 229.

Montford, Simon de, Earl of Leicester 63, 72.

Montrose, James Graham, Marquis of 177, 181.

Moore, Mrs. Hannah, Authoress 255.

Moore Thomas 273.

Morals of the Court of Charles II. 193.

Morals, Reign of George II. 229, 230.

Mordaunt, Charles, Earl of Peterborough 215.

More, Sir Thomas 133, 138.

Morea, Saxon Earl 36.

Morenic, Hugh de 63.

Morgan, Sir Richard 145.

Morley, John, Statesman 276.

Mortimer, Edmund, Earl of March 97, 100.

Mortimer, Edmund Roger, Earl of March 89.  
 Mortimer, Roger, Earl of March, Paramour of Queen Isabella 79, 80, 81, 83.  
 Morville, Hugh de, One of Becket's Assassins 55.  
 Mowbray, Robert de, Founder of the Percy Family 40.  
 Moxson, John 209.  
 Mulgrave, Earl, Statesman 247.  
 Municipal Corporation Act 254.  
 Murray, Sir George 252, 256.  
 Museum, Ashmole 209.  
 Museum, British 154, 231, 232.  
 Mutiny, Indian, Table xviii.

**N**

Napier, Sir Charles 273.  
 Napier, Sir Charles James 273.  
 Napier, Sir George Thomas, Governor Cape Good Hope 273.  
 Napier, or Neper, John, Inventor of Logarithms 163.  
 Napier, Robert, Viscount Magdala 267.  
 Napier, Robert, Noted Ship Builder 273.  
 Napier, Sir William Francis, Historian 273.  
 Napoleon I. Bonaparte 240, 241, 242.  
 National Debt 108, 225, 241.  
 National Gallery of Art 250.  
 Naval Engagements, Table xxii.  
 Navigation 15, 255, 283.  
 Navy 15, 103, 150, 151, 158, 206, 218, 240, 243, 244, 271, 279.  
 Neville, Anne, (see Anne of Warwick.)  
 Neville, Richard, Earl of, (Kingmaker) 112, 115.  
 Newcastle, John Holles, Duke of 216.  
 Newcastle, Thomas Pelham Holles, Duke of, Statesman 228, 234.  
 New Forest 34.  
 Newfoundland 125.  
 Newman, Cardinal 263.  
 Newspapers 153, 154, 171, 192, 214, 232, 237, 238, 285.  
 Newspaper Stamps 211.  
 New River 167.  
 New Style for Computing Time 228.  
 Newton, Sir Isaac 217, 226, 245.  
 New York Ceded to England 195.  
 Nightingale, Florence 265.  
 Nonconformists (see Church and Religion).  
 Norfolk, John Howard, Duke of 88.  
 Norfolk, Thomas Howard, Duke of, Statesman 135.  
 Norman, John, Lord Mayor of London 108.  
 Normandy 30, 40, 45, 104.  
 Normans 20, 29, 49, 50.  
 North, Lord Frederick, Earl of Guilford 246.  
 Northcote, Sir Stafford 275.  
 Northmen 25, 39.  
 Northumberland, Duke of, Statesman, James I. 167.  
 Northumberland, Duke of, Statesman, Victoria 273, 274.  
 Northumberland, Cospatric, Earl of 36.  
 Northumberland, Earl of (Hotspur) 100.  
 Northumberland, John Dudley, Duke of 145.  
 Northumberland, John, Duke of, Lord Chancellor 142.  
 Northumbrian Massacre 32.  
 Norway Conquered by Canute 21.  
 Norwegians 25.  
 Nottingham, Robert, Earl of, 100.  
 Nova Scotia 231.

**O**

Oates, Titus 193.  
 Observatory Cambridge 250.

Ocean Cable Laid 282.  
 Odo, Bishop of Bayeaux 31, 36, 40.  
 O'Hedian Bishop 119.  
 Oldecastle, Sir John 105.  
 Olney Island 21.  
 Orford (see Russell and Wall-pole).  
 Osberga, Wife of Ethelwolf 13.  
 Osborne Thomas, Duke of Leeds 196.  
 Osborne, Thomas, Earl of Danby 196.  
 Osburn or Osbern, Bishop of Exeter 46.  
 Otho of Bavaria, King of Greece 250.  
 Otway, Thomas, Dramatist 181.  
 Otway, Bishop 200.  
 Overbury, Sir Thomas 164.  
 Oxford (see Harley).

## P

Pagano, Hugh de, Founder of the Order of Knights Templars 46.  
 Pakenham, General 241.  
 Palaces: Hampton Court 136; Lambeth 166; St. James 136; Westminster 89; Whitehall 136.  
 Paley, Dr. William 233.  
 Palmerston, Lord, Statesman, 247, 256, 266, 267, 274, 275.  
 Pantulph, Hugh de 68.  
 Paper-making 76, 153, 214.  
 Paris, Allies in 241.  
 Paris, Matthew, Historian 73.  
 Park, Mungo, Explorer 244.  
 Park, St. James 136, 192.  
 Park, Woodstock 44.  
 Parker, Matthew, Archbishop 146.  
 Parliamentary records 162.  
 Parnell, Thomas, Poet 226.  
 Parr, Catherine, Wife Henry VIII. 130, 142.  
 Parr, Samuel, Author 245.  
 Parrott, Sir John 152.  
 Paterson, William 220.

Paul's St. Cathedral 12, 190, 214.  
 Pearson, Charles, Projector of Underground Railway 280.  
 Peel, Sir Robert, Statesman 252, 256, 262, 264, 273, 274.  
 Peer, Title bestowed by patent 89.  
 Pelham, Sir Henry 234.  
 Pembroke, Gilbert, Earl of 69, 73.  
 Pembroke, Thomas, Earl of, Statesman 215.  
 Penn, Sir William 181.  
 Penny-post 193, 261.  
 Pepys, Samuel 195.  
 Perceval, Spencer 241, 247.  
 Percy, Family Name 41.  
 Percy's Rebellion 100.  
 Peru 135, 151.  
 Pestilence 84.  
 Peter the Great 207.  
 Peter the Hermit 39, 41.  
 Peters-pence 13.  
 Philip I. of France 30.  
 Philip II. 65, 68.  
 Philip III. 74.  
 Philip IV. 76, 79.  
 Philip of Valois 83, 84.  
 Philip II. of Spain 143, 154.  
 Philippe, King Louis of France 263, 264.  
 Philippa, Daughter Henry IV. 97.  
 Philippa, Wife Edward III. 82, 92.  
 Philpot, John, Archdeacon, 145.  
 Photographs 280.  
 Picts 6, 9.  
 Piets-wall 27.  
 Pilborough, John, Baron of the Exchequer 142.  
 Pilgrims 166, 174.  
 Pillory 221.  
 Pin-money 137.  
 Pins 136.  
 Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham 228, 233, 234.  
 Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham (The Younger) 239, 240, 244, 246, 247.  
 Pius IX. Pope 263.

Pizarro, Conqueror of Peru 135.  
 Plague in London 100, 113, 189.  
 Plantagenet, Name of 52.  
 Plantagenet, Edmund, Earl of Kent 87.  
 Plantagenet, Edmund, Duke of York 90.  
 Plantagenet, Edward, Earl of Warwick 124, 127.  
 Plantagenet, John, Duke of Bedford 109.  
 Plantagenet, Richard, Duke of York 110.  
 Plantagenet, Thomas, Duke of Gloucester 87, 88, 90.  
 Plunket, Lord 273.  
 Plymouth Colony 166, 174.  
 Poet, First British 28.  
 Pole, Cardinal 145.  
 Police of London 251, 279.  
 Pollock, Robert 251.  
 Pope, Alexander 215.  
 Pope, The only English 58.  
 Pope and Canon law 93.  
 Pope and Henry VIII. 132, 133.  
 Pope and Tribute Money paid to 77.  
 Pope and William I. 35.  
 Pope, Sir Thomas, Founder of Trinity College, Oxford 145.  
 Population 154, 218, 279.  
 Poor, First Laws Regarding the 152.  
 Porteous, John 228.  
 Porteus, Bishop of Chester and London 245.  
 Portland, Duke of, Statesman 246, 247, 252.  
 Postage 193, 271, 281.  
 Potatoes, Introduction of 151.  
 Pound Sterling 137.  
 Power-loom 242.  
 Prayer-book, The 140, 149, 171.  
 Presbyterian Clergy 191.  
 Preston, Gilbert de, Judge 73.  
 Pretender (Old and Young), (see Stuart).  
 Pride, Colonel, Parliamentary leader 173.  
 Prideaux, Humphrey, Dean of Norwich 226.

Priestley, Joseph 245.  
 Prince of Wales, First title of 77.  
 Printer, First English 113.  
 Printing 113, 121, 122, 163.  
 Printing press 283.  
 Prior, Matthew 215.  
 Priories 56.  
 Promissory notes 214.  
 Protectorate 178.  
 Protestant Church, etc. (see Church).  
 Protestantism 143, 149, 199, 203.  
 Public Schools, First mentioned 16.  
 Pulteney, William, Earl of 234.  
 Puritans, The 165, 174, 190.  
 Purveyance 121.  
 Pye, Henry, Poet Laureate 246.  
 Pym, John 172.  
 Pythias, Greek Navigator 2.

## Q

Quarles, Francis, Poet 175.  
 Quinn, James, Actor 245.  
 Querouaille, Louise de 194.

## R

Radcliffe, Mrs. Ann 251.  
 Raffles, Sir Stamford, Governor of Java 251.  
 Railways 255, 280.  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter 151, 165, 167.  
 Ramparts, Tyne to Solway Frith 27.  
 Ramsey, Allan, Poet 215.  
 Ratcliff, Sir Richard 119.  
 Raymond, Earl of Provence 69.  
 Rees, Dr. Abraham 251.  
 Reform Bill 253.  
 Regency of George III. 241.  
 Religion (also see Church) 3, 51, 157, 191, 230.  
 Rene, Duke of Anjou 106.  
 Rennie, John, Engineer 245.  
 Restoration of Charles II. 185 to 188.  
 Rents 44.

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, Painter 245.

Ricardo, David, Banker 251.

Rich, Robert 178.

Richard I. 52, 56, 58 to 62.

Richard II. 87, 89, 95, 99.

Richard III. 106, 116 to 119.

Richard, Duke of York 111.

Richard, Son of King John, Elected King of the Romans 63.

Richard, Son of William I. 29.

Richardson, Samuel, Novelist 234.

Richmond, Duke of 247.

Richmond, Ducal House of 194.

Ridley, Bishop Nicholas 143, 145.

Rights Bill of 204

Riots, The Gordon 237.

Ripon, Earl of, Statesman 274.

Roads, Early 7, 26.

Robert of Bélgem 44.

Robert (Curthose) son of William I. 29, 37.

Robert, Duke of Gloucester 47, 49.

Robert, Duke of Normandy 29, 30, 36, 39, 43.

Robert of Jumiéges, Archbishop 36.

Robert II. of Scotland 216.

Robert III. of Scotland 100, 216.

Robert, Sir James, Statesman 274.

Roberts, Sir Frederick, Governor General of India 269.

Robertson, William, Historian 245.

Robin Hood, Outlaw 73.

Robinson, Sir Thomas 233, 234.

Rochester (see Carr and Wilmot).

Rockingham (see Wentworth).

Rodney, Lord, Admiral 243.

Roman Catholics Excluded from the Royal Succession 204.

Romans 1, 5, 7, 8.

Rooke, Sir George, Admiral 215.

Rosamond (The Fair) 56.

Roscoe, William, Litterateur 251.

Rosebery, Lord 276.

Ross, Sir John, Arctic Explorer 253.

Rosslyn, James, Earl of 256.

Rotteville, John, Architect 89.

Roundheads 172.

Rowe, Thomas, Litterateur 215.

Royal Academy of Arts 238.

Royal Exchange The 153, 190, 262.

Royal Society The 192, 220

Royal Title Act 268.

Royalists 176.

Rulers Prior to the Norman Conquest, Table ix.

Rulers After the Norman Conquest, Table x.

Rupert, Prince of Bavaria 172, 175, 220.

Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford 209.

Russell, John, Duke of Bedford 234, 246.

Russell, Lord John, Statesman 253, 256, 273, 274, 275.

Russell, Sir John, Son-in-law of Oliver Cromwell 178.

Russell, Lord William 191, 195.

Russell, William, Historian 245.

Russia, Emperor of, in England 242.

Ruyter, Van de, Dutch Admiral 195.

Ryder, Richard 247, 248.

Rye House Conspiracy 190.

## S

Sacheverel, Henry, Divine 213.

Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset 166.

Sackville, Thomas, Earl of Dorset, Poet 156.

Sailors 15.

Saint Leger, Sir Anthony 146.

Saladin I. Sultan of Egypt 63.

Salem 166.

Salic Law 84.

Salisbury (see Cecil.)  
 Sanchez, King of Navarre 58.  
 Sandwich, John Montague, Earl of 246.  
 Sandys, Sir Edward 162.  
 Santa Fé 151.  
 Saumarez, James, Admiral 255.  
 Sautre, Sir William, Burned 99, 101.  
 Savage, Richard 233.  
 Savery, Thomas, Inventor 278.  
 Saville, George, Earl of Halifax 196.  
 Saxe-Coburg, Ernest, Duke of 260.  
 Saxe-Coburg, Duke of 257.  
 Saxe-Coburg Meiningen, Duke of 252.  
 Saxe-Coburg, Prince of 248.  
 Saxons 9, 10, 11, 24, 25, 26.  
 Saxony, East, West and South 10.  
 Scarle, John de, Lord Chancellor 101.  
 Schools: Blue Coat 141; Charter House 86, 163; First Public 16; Rugby 153; St. Paul's 135; Westminster 153; Winchester 90.  
 Schwartz, Inventor of Cannon 84.  
 Science 217, 220.  
 Scotland 10, 57, 60, 75, 171, 211.  
 Scots 6, 9, 17.  
 Scott, John, Earl of Eldon 247, 255.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, Novelist 251.  
 Scottish Crown 75, 76.  
 Seroggs, Sir William, Chief Justice 221.  
 Scrope, Archbishop 100, 101.  
 Seal, The Great 176.  
 Sebert or Sebba, King of Essex 12, 27.  
 Secretary of State The, Office Created 137.  
 Selbourne, Earl of 275.  
 Selden, John, Archaeologist 175.  
 Sewing Machines 281.  
 Severus, Lucius Septimus, Roman Emperor 27.  
 Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset 139, 140, 142.  
 Seymour, Jane, Wife Henry VIII. 129.  
 Seymour, Thomas, Lord Sudeley 142.  
 Shaftesbury, Earl of 209.  
 Shah of Persia 270.  
 Shakespeare William 155.  
 Sharpe, Archbishop 195.  
 Sheffield-Whittle 153.  
 Sheil, Richard Lalor 273.  
 Shelburne Henry, Earl of 246.  
 Shelley, Percy B. 245.  
 Sheridan, Richard Brinsley 244.  
 Sheriffe L. Founder of Rugby School 153.  
 Sherlock, Bishop 215.  
 Shillings First Coined 125.  
 Ship Money 171.  
 Ships and Shipping 15, 48, 125, 154, 158, 281.  
 Shirley, James, The Dramatist 155.  
 Shore, Jane 113.  
 Shovel, Sir Cloudsley 214, 215.  
 Shrewsbury, Charles, Duke of 216.  
 Shrewsbury (see Talbot).  
 Siddons Mrs. 255.  
 Sidmouth, Viscount 247, 248, 252.  
 Sidney, Algernon 190, 191, 195.  
 Sidney, Lord 246.  
 Sidney, Sir Philip, Statesman 155.  
 Sieges: Algiers 244; Alnwick 40; Calais 84; Carlisle 232; Chaluz 58; Gibraltar 214, 243; Harfleur 104; Mantes 30, 36; Quebec 233, 243; Rochelle 171; Tourney 85.  
 Silures or Welsh 11.  
 Silver-plate 152.  
 Simeon of Durham 45.  
 Simnel, Lambert 126.  
 Six Articles or the Bloody-Bill 134.  
 Siward, Earl of Northumberland 23.  
 Slavery 7, 18, 153, 236, 254.

Sloane, Sir Hans 234.  
 Small-pox 277.  
 Smeaton, John, Engineer 234.  
 Smirke, Robert, Architect 272.  
 Smith, James, Humorist 255.  
 Smith, Sydney 245.  
 Smollett, Dr. Tobias 230, 245.  
 Sobieski, John, King of Poland 224.  
 Society of Jesus 137.  
 Society, The Royal 192.  
 Socinius, Lælius 138.  
 Somers, Lord John 209.  
 Somerset, Robert Carr, Earl of 167.  
 Somerset (see Seymour).  
 Sonnet, First English 136.  
 Sophia, Daughter of George I. 223.  
 Sophia, Dorothea, Wife of George I. 223.  
 Sophia, Duchess of Brunswick 160.  
 South African Company 270.  
 South, Dr. Robert 226.  
 South-sea Speculation 225.  
 Southe, Robert 272.  
 Southwark 80.  
 Spanish Netherlands 192.  
 Spanish Succession War 208.  
 Speaker House of Commons, first appointed 84.  
 Spectacles first used 76.  
 Spencer, Charles, Earl of Sunderland, Statesman George I. 226.  
 Spencer, Charles, Earl of Sunderland, Statesman William III 209.  
 Spencer (de Spencer) Favorite of Edward II. 81.  
 Spencer, George John, Viscount Althorp, Statesman William IV. 255, 256.  
 Spencer, Herbert, Scientist, 271.  
 Spencer, Robert, Earl of Sunderland, Statesman James II. 201.  
 Spenser, Edmund 155.  
 Spert, Sir Thomas 136.

Spinning Frame and Jenny 242, 278.  
 Sports, King James' Book of 166.  
 Spurgeon, Rev. Charles H. 272.  
 Stafford, Edward, Duke of Buckingham High Constable 135.  
 Stafford, Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham 109.  
 Stafford, Henry, Favorite of Richard III. 119.  
 Stafford, William Howard, Viscount 193.  
 Stafford, Marquis of, Statesman George III. 247.  
 Stamps, Postage 281.  
 Stanhope, Hon. Edward 276.  
 Stanhope, James, Earl of, Statesman George I. 226.  
 Stanhope, Philip de, Earl of Chesterfield 234.  
 Stanley, Bishop 128.  
 Stanley, William Owen 275.  
 Stanley (see Derby).  
 Staple Inn, Holborn 89.  
 Star-Chamber 125, 171.  
 Starch 145.  
 Steamboat, The first 279.  
 Steam Machinery and Motors 214, 236, 242, 249, 250, 255, 278, 279.  
 Steele, Richard 215.  
 Stephen of Blois 46.  
 Stephen's, St. Chapel 84.  
 Stephenson, George, Engineer, 255, 272.  
 Stephenson, Robert, Engineer, 255, 272.  
 Stereotyping 232.  
 Sterne, Lawrence 233.  
 Stewart, Dugald, Philosopher 245.  
 Stillingfleet, Bishop 200.  
 Stockings, Silk and Worsted 45, 153.  
 Stone Age 1.  
 Stone Churches First Built 25, 26.  
 Stormont, Lord William 246.  
 Stothard, Thomas, R. A. 255.

Stowe, John, Antiquarian 151,  
     156.  
 Strafford, Thomas Wentworth,  
     Earl of 170, 171, 175.  
 Strand, London 136.  
 Straw, Jack 88.  
 Street Lighting, etc. 103, 249.  
 Strode, John, Parliamentary  
     Leader 172.  
 Stuart, Lady Arabella 164.  
 Stuart, Charles Edward (Young  
     Pretender) 217, 224, 232, 233,  
     277.  
 Stuart, Henry, Cardinal York  
     224.  
 Stuart, Henry, Lord Darnley 160  
 Stuart, House of 160, 186, 216,  
     277.  
 Stuart, James Francis Edward  
     (Old Pretender) 197, 217, 224,  
     225.  
 Stuart, Mary, Queen of Scots  
     146, 149, 160, 216.  
 Stuart, John, Earl of Bute,  
     Statesman 236, 246.  
 Succession to Crown regulated  
     204.  
 Succession to the Crown, Rights  
     of 99, 100.  
 Succession to Crown, Table xv.  
 Suetonius, Roman Emperor 5.  
 Suffrage, Rights of 121, 253, 268.  
 Suffolk, Charles Brandon, Duke  
     of 142.  
 Suffolk, Charles Brandon, Duke  
     of, Father of Lady Jane Grey  
     144.  
 Suffolk, Clarence Brandon,  
     Duke of 123.  
 Suffolk, William, Duke of 109.  
 Sunday Observance and Sports  
     154, 166.  
 Sunderland (see Spencer).  
 Supremacy Act 132.  
 Surrey, Earl of, First writer of  
     blank verse 135, 136, 138.  
 Sunderland, Earl of 226.  
 Sweden 21, 25.  
 Sweyn, Danish King 20.  
 Swift, Dean 215.  
 Symington, William, 279.

## T

Talbot, Charles, Earl of Shrews-  
     bury, Statesman 226.  
 Talbot, John, Earl of Shrews-  
     bury 105.  
 Talbot, Richard, Earl of Tyr-  
     connel 201, 205, 208.  
 Tarn, Island of 34.  
 Taxes and taxation 19, 22, 169,  
     207.  
 Taylor, Bishop Jeremy 195.  
 Tea introduced 221.  
 Teignmouth, Lord John Shore  
     255.  
 Telegraphing 241, 251, 282.  
 Telephone 283.  
 Telescopes 153, 217.  
 Telford, Thomas 249, 250.  
 Templars, Knights, Order of 44,  
     46, 85, 93.  
 Temple Bar 270.  
 Temple, Earl 234.  
 Temple, Sir William 195, 196.  
 Temple, The Middle 56, 85, 153.  
 Tennyson, Lord Alfred 271.  
 Test-act 191, 250.  
 Thackeray, William Makepeace  
     271.  
 Thane or Nobleman 18.  
 Thanet, Island of 9.  
 Theatres 153, 154, 157, 158, 192,  
     242.  
 Theobald, Archbishop 54.  
 Theobalds, The Palace of 161,  
     270.  
 Theodore, King of Abyssinia  
     267.  
 Theology 158.  
 Thirty-Nine Articles 140.  
 Thistlewood, Arthur 249.  
 Thomas, Archbishop 46.  
 Thomas, Lord Clifford 196.  
 Thomas of Lancaster, Duke of  
     Clarence 97, 101.  
 Thomas, Son of Edward I.  
     74.  
 Thomson, James 233.  
 Thornhill, Sir James 226.  
 Thread, Cotton 136.  
 Thurlow, Lord 246.

Tierney, George 251.  
 Tile, First used for Roofs 71.  
 Tillotson, Archbishop 200.  
 Time Measured by Candles 15.  
 Times Newspaper 238.  
 Tobacco, Introduced 151.  
 Tosti, Brother of Harold II. 23.  
 Tournament 49.  
 Tourville, Comte de 206.  
 Tower of London 34, 39, 47, 112.  
 Townshend, Charles, Viscount 226.  
 Townshend, Charles, Statesman George III. 246.  
 Tracy, William de, One of Becket's Assassins 55.  
 Trafalgar (see Battles.)  
 Translations 12, 16, 42, 94, 113, 136, 167.  
 Trevelyan, Sir Charles Edward 271.  
 Treaties of Aix la Chapelle 233; with America 241; of Breda 195; with Holland 232; of Limerick 205; of London (1827) 250; of Pardo 232; of Paris, (1763) 233; of Paris (1782-1783) 243; of Partition with France and Germany 207; with Prussia 250; of Ryswick 207, 208; of Seville 232; (Secret) of Dover 192; with Spain 155; with States General 192; of Troyes 102; of Utrecht 215; with United States (1888) 270.  
 Trinity House 136.  
 Tudor, House of 122, 157.  
 Tudor, Edmund, Earl of Richmond 122.  
 Tudor, Owen 122.  
 Tunnel Thames 262.  
 Turner, Joseph M. W. 273.  
 Tyler, Wat 88, 90.  
 Tyndale, William 138.  
 Type 163.  
 Tyrrel, Walter Sir 37, 41.  
 Tyrrell, Sir James 116.

## U

Uffa, King of East Anglia 10, 27.  
 Ulster 196.  
 Umbrellas, Introduced 221.  
 Underground Railway 280.  
 Uniformity Act 191.  
 Union of England and Scotland 164, 211, 212.  
 Universities Cambridge 12, 263; Dublin 80; London 250, 267; Oxford 15.  
 Universities, Table xxxii.  
 Usher, James 181.

## V

Vaccination 277.  
 Valence, Aymar de 78.  
 Vanbrugh, Sir John 217.  
 Vane, Sir Harry 181.  
 Vasa, Gustavus I. of Sweden 138.  
 Vansittart, Right Hon. Nicholas 248.  
 Van Tromp, Admiral 181.  
 Villeins or Slaves 18.  
 Vere, Robert de, Earl of Oxford 90.  
 Vernon, Edward, Admiral 233.  
 Ventilators 232.  
 Victoria, Queen 257 et seq.  
 Villiers, Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland 194.  
 Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham 195, 196.  
 Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, Favorite of James I. 164, 166, 167, 169, 175.  
 Vinci Leonardo di 138.  
 Virginia 163.  
 Voltigern, Chief of Kent 9.  
 Volunteers (see Army.)

## W

Wages 220.  
 Wales 57, 78, 137.  
 Wales, Prince of, Title 77.  
 Wallace, Sir William 78.  
 Waller, Edmund 181.

Waller, Sir William, Parliamentary General 181.  
 Wallingford Conference 47.  
 Wallis, Samuel, Navigator 241.  
 Walpole, Horace, Earl of Orford 233.  
 Walpole, Robert, Earl of Orford 224, 225, 226.  
 Walpole, Spencer H. Statesman 274, 275.  
 Walsingham, Sir Francis 250.  
 Walsingham of St. Albans, Monkish Historian 105.  
 Walters, Lucy 194.  
 Walton, Isaac 175.  
 Walworth, William, Lord Mayor of London 88, 90.  
 Wantage Celebrates Alfred's Anniversary 17.  
 Warbeck Perkin 126, 127.  
 War Ships 125.  
 Warton, Thomas, Poet Laureate 246.  
 Warwick, Edward Plantagenet, Earl of 124, 127.  
 Warwick, John, Duke of Northumberland 140, 142.  
 Warwick, Earl of 18.  
 Warwick, Richard Neville (Kingmaker) 112, 115.  
 Watches Introduced 153.  
 Watt, James, Inventor 242, 245, 278.  
 Watts, Dr. Isaac, Divine 226.  
 Weaving Introduced from Flanders 84.  
 Weights and Measures Regulated 44.  
 Welsh Bards Massacred 75.  
 Wellesley, Arthur, Duke of Wellington 252, 253, 256, 257, 264, 273, 274.  
 Wellore, David de 87.  
 Wentworth, Charles, Marquis of Rockingham 246.  
 Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of Strafford 170, 171, 175.  
 Wesley, Charles and John 230, 245.  
 West, Benjamin, Painter 251.  
 Westminster Abbey 12, 22, 23, 75, 126.  
 Westminster Hall 39, 89.  
 Westmoreland, Earl of 247.  
 Wharncliffe, Lord 256.  
 Wharton, Thomas, Marquis of 226.  
 White, Gilbert, Antiquarian, 233.  
 White, Henry Kirke, Poet 245.  
 White, Jeremiah, Chaplain to Oliver Cromwell 181.  
 Whitefield, John 245.  
 Whitehall Palace 173.  
 Whitehead, William 246.  
 Whittle, the Sheffield 153.  
 Whittington, Sir Richard 105.  
 Wilberforce, William 242, 255.  
 Wilkes, John 236, 237.  
 Wilkie, Sir David 272.  
 Will, Power to Bequeath By 45.  
 William I. (The Conqueror) 23, 29, 32, 33, 35.  
 William II. 29, 36 to 38.  
 William III. 198, 201 to 207.  
 William IV. 235, 252.  
 William, Duke of Aquitaine 52.  
 William, Earl of Hainault 82.  
 William, Earl of Pembroke 58, 81.  
 William, King of Sicily 52.  
 William, Infant Son Henry II. 52.  
 William, Son of Henry I. 42, 43.  
 William, Son of Robert, Duke of Normandy 45.  
 William, Son of Stephen of Blois 46.  
 William I. of Scotland 57.  
 Williams, David, Master of Rolls 128.  
 Willoughby, Sir Hugh 141, 142.  
 Wilmington, Lord 234.  
 Wilmot, John, Earl of Rochester 195.  
 Wenceslaus, Emperor of Germany 87.  
 Windham, William 247.  
 Windmills 76.  
 Windsor 85, 120.  
 Wine 76.

Winifred, St. 25.  
Winstanley, William, Architect  
Eddystone lighthouse 214.  
Winthrop, John 166.  
Witan Council 26.  
Wolfe, General 229, 233.  
Wolsey, Cardinal 131, 132, 135,  
136, 138.  
Wolsey, Ralph, Baron of the  
Exchequer 119.  
Woodstock Park 56.  
Woodville, Elizabeth 111, 115.  
Woodville, Sir Richard 111.  
Woolens, Flemish 44, 93.  
Woolsack 93.  
Wool-traffic 89.  
Wordsworth, William 273.  
Wren, Sir Christopher 190, 196,  
214, 215, 217.  
Wriothesley, Thomas, Earl of  
Southampton 139.

Wyatt, Samuel, Architect of the  
Trinity House 136.  
Wyatt, Sir Thomas, Poet 136,  
138, 144.  
Wycherley, William 200.  
Wyckliffe, John 90.  
Wykeham, William of 90.  
Wyneflete, William of 110.  
Wyon, Benjamin, Joseph S. and  
William, Medalists 273.

## Y

Yates, Edmund 271.  
Yeoman, Richard, Martyr 146.  
Yeomen of the guard 125.  
Yewtrees 113.  
Young, Edward 233.  
York 7, 10, 32.  
York, House of 82, 111.













LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 020 946 175 4